## BAIDĀWI'S COMMENTARY ON SŪRAH 12 OF THE QUR'ĀN

Text, accompanied by an interpretative rendering and notes by

A. F. L. BEESTON

## PREFACE

THE European student who aspires to anything more than the most superficial understanding of the Qur'an will naturally want to know what traditional Islam itself has to say about the meanings of God's Book. Generations of Muslim scholars have devoted an immense amount of effort to the study of it, and have evolved an extensive literature of tafsīr, the science of Qur'an interpretation. Among the many writers on this subject, three names stand out above all: Tabari, the first to codify the scattered interpretative traditions into a systematic commentary on the whole Book; Zamakhsharī in his Kashshāf; and Baidāwī in the Anwār al-Tanzīl. Others have their own individual contribution to make, but it is of these three that one thinks first when tafsīr is mentioned. There is no doubt that Zamakhsharī was a considerably more acute thinker than Baidawi, yet it is on the whole Baidāwī's commentary that has enjoyed the greatest measure of popularity. For this there are, I think, two reasons. One is that Zamakhsharī is, in the eyes of orthodox Muslims, tainted with the Mu'tazilite heresy. The other is that, while he expatiates at some length on selected passages in the sacred text, there are many others on which he has nothing to say; Baidāwī, however, has on the one hand summarized Zamakhshari's commentary, but on the other hand has expanded it by inserting comment on the passages not dealt with by Zamakhsharī, in such a way as to make the Anwār al-Tanzīl practically a line-for-line interpretation of the whole text. If therefore one is seeking the interpretation of a particular Quranic phrase, one has somewhat more chance of finding what one wants in Baidawī than in Zamakhsharī. For these reasons, Baidāwī has generally been regarded as the best introduction to tafsīr literature.

For the European student, however, the initial approach to this literature is beset with difficulty. It has developed its own style, a style of great conciseness full of technical terms and allusive, abbreviated expressions. Once one has mastered the idiosyncrasies of the style, it will not be difficult to make use of any of the classical tafsīr works (which is no doubt why no full translation of a tafsīr work into a European language has ever been

PREFACE

attempted); but the difficulty is the initial step of mastering the style and technique.

It was as an introduction for students to this literature that D. S. Margoliouth planned his translation of the commentary on Sūrah 3, published in 1894. The drawbacks to this are, (a) that the book has now been long out of print; (b) Sūrah 3 is somewhat over-lengthy to form the students' first 'bite' at this type of writing; (c) the notes, though extremely scholarly, are a little too advanced for the beginner, who needs rather a simpler sort of notes, explaining some of the more elementary problems; (d) the work is designed as a straightforward translation, whereas, in my estimation, the concise and abbreviated style of  $tafs\bar{i}r$  demands, for the beginner, to be expanded into a rendering fairly liberally provided with explanatory interpolations.

It is under these last two headings that the translation of Sūrah 12 by Bishop and Kaddal, published in 1957, also fails to be a satisfactory students' tool. Here, practically no explanatory notes at all are given; the scanty footnotes are almost wholly concerned with citing parallels from the versions of the Joseph story as presented by Kisā'ī, Tha'labī, and Jāmī, interesting in themselves but irrelevant to the problem of understanding what Baidāwī has to say. Further, the translation is of so literal a character as to become (in view of the inimitable conciseness of the Arabic) in many places quite unintelligible in English. Add to this, that the translators have occasionally seriously misunderstood Baidāwī; it would be ungracious to labour this point, but one is obliged to admit that, for instance, their rendering of Baidāwi's words (in the comment on verse 6) kalām musta'naf khārij 'an al-tashbīh as 'the predicate of a subject outside the range of ambiguity' can only lead to baffled bewilderment on the part of a student endeavouring to comprehend Baidāwī. For these reasons, I have been emboldened to make this fresh attempt, bearing in mind the beginner's requirements as mentioned above.

The text reproduced here, and used as the basis of the translation, is that of Fleischer (Leipzig, 1846). The Cairo editions contain a few unimportant extra sentences, but do not differ substantially from it. The following technical details should be noticed.

1. Editions of Baidāwī normally incorporate the entire Quranic text; in Fleischer's edition this is distinguished by overlining. But since Baidāwī's

comments often deal only with a particular word or phrase in a Quranic passage, I have thought it probably helpful not to reproduce, in the translation, the full text but, as far as practicable, only those words and phrases on which Baidāwī is actually commenting.

- 2. In a work of this character, it seems to me unsuitable to translate the Quranic text as such. One can with propriety say that 'Arabic X may mean English A or English B', but it would be absurd to say 'English A may mean English A or English B'. Previous translators have attempted to surmount this difficulty by trying to find a neutral English term C, and say 'English C may mean English A or English B'; but the ingenuity expended in this attempt seems ill-repaid. It is surely better to treat this work straightforwardly as what for European readers it is: a commentary on a foreign-language text.
- 3. This work is intended for those who know sufficient Arabic to read an ordinary Arabic text, and who are acquainted with the basic notions and technicalities of Arabic grammar (without which, tafsīr, which devotes considerable attention to grammatical points, must in any case be unintelligible). Hence it seems best to retain certain characteristic Arabic grammatical terms such as mubtada', hāl, and damīr al-sha'n, which have no satisfactory European equivalent, rather than attempt to translate them.
- 4. Translations and paraphrases of the Quranic text are enclosed in double-quotes, "". Half-brackets, ¬¬, enclose explanatory additions of my own which are not in Baiḍāwī's text; though in a few cases where I have simply expanded an Arabic pronoun into the explicit noun to which it refers, it has not seemed worth while using brackets.
- 5. In Quranic references, I have followed the practice of Blachère in his translation: namely, that where the verse-numbering of Flügel's edition differs from that of the Egyptian edition, both numbers are given, separated by /, with Flügel's numeration first.

Occasional use has been made of the glosses to Baidāwī's text by Abū al-Fadl al-Kāzarūnī, printed on the margin of the Cairo, 1330, edition of Baidāwī. W. Wright's *Arabic Grammar* is cited in the 3rd edition (repr., 1951). The following English and French translations of the Qur'ān are from time to time referred to:

A. J. Arberry, The Koran Interpreted, Cambridge, 1955.

R. Bell, The Qur'an, Edinburgh, 1937.

attempted); but the difficulty is the initial step of mastering the style and technique.

It was as an introduction for students to this literature that D. S. Margoliouth planned his translation of the commentary on Sürah 3, published in 1894. The drawbacks to this are, (a) that the book has now been long out of print; (b) Sūrah 3 is somewhat over-lengthy to form the students' first 'bite' at this type of writing; (c) the notes, though extremely scholarly, are a little too advanced for the beginner, who needs rather a simpler sort of notes, explaining some of the more elementary problems; (d) the work is designed as a straightforward translation, whereas, in my estimation, the concise and abbreviated style of tafsir demands, for the beginner, to be expanded into a rendering fairly liberally provided with explanatory interpolations.

It is under these last two headings that the translation of Sūrah 12 by Bishop and Kaddal, published in 1957, also fails to be a satisfactory students' tool. Here, practically no explanatory notes at all are given; the scanty footnotes are almost wholly concerned with citing parallels from the versions of the Joseph story as presented by Kisā'ī, Tha'labī, and Jāmī, interesting in themselves but irrelevant to the problem of understanding what Baidawi has to say. Further, the translation is of so literal a character as to become (in view of the inimitable conciseness of the Arabic) in many places quite unintelligible in English. Add to this, that the translators have occasionally seriously misunderstood Baidāwī; it would be ungracious to labour this point, but one is obliged to admit that, for instance, their rendering of Baidāwi's words (in the comment on verse 6) kalām musta'naf khārij 'an al-tashbīh as 'the predicate of a subject outside the range of ambiguity' can only lead to baffled bewilderment on the part of a student endeavouring to comprehend Baidāwī. For these reasons, I have been emboldened to make this fresh attempt, bearing in mind the beginner's requirements as mentioned above.

The text reproduced here, and used as the basis of the translation, is that of Fleischer (Leipzig, 1846). The Cairo editions contain a few unimportant extra sentences, but do not differ substantially from it. The following technical details should be noticed.

1. Editions of Baidawi normally incorporate the entire Quranic text; in Fleischer's edition this is distinguished by overlining. But since Baidāwi's comments often deal only with a particular word or phrase in a Quiranic passage, I have thought it probably helpful not to reproduce, in the translation, the full text but, as far as practicable, only those words and phrases on which Baidawi is actually commenting.

- 2. In a work of this character, it seems to me unsuitable to translate the Quranic text as such. One can with propriety say that 'Arabic X may mean English A or English B', but it would be absurd to say English A may mean English A or English B'. Previous translators have attempted to surmount this difficulty by trying to find a neutral English term C, and say English C may mean English A or English B'; but the ingenuity expended in this attempt seems ill-repaid. It is surely better to treat this work straightforwardly as what for European readers it is: a commentary on a foreign-language text.
- 3. This work is intended for those who know sufficient Arabic to read an ordinary Arabic text, and who are acquainted with the basic notions and technicalities of Arabic grammar (without which, tafsir, which devotes considerable attention to grammatical points, must in any case be unintelligible). Hence it seems best to retain certain characteristic Arabic grammatical terms such as mubtada', hāl, and damīr al-sha'n, which have no satisfactory European equivalent, rather than attempt to translate them.
- 4. Translations and paraphrases of the Quranic text are enclosed in double-quotes, "". Half-brackets, ", enclose explanatory additions of my own which are not in Baidawi's text; though in a few cases where I have simply expanded an Arabic pronoun into the explicit noun to which it refers, it has not seemed worth while using brackets.
- 5. In Quranic references, I have followed the practice of Blachère in his translation: namely, that where the verse-numbering of Flügel's edition differs from that of the Egyptian edition, both numbers are given, separated by /, with Flügel's numeration first.

Occasional use has been made of the glosses to Baidawi's text by Abū al-Fadl al-Kāzarūni, printed on the margin of the Cairo, 1330, edition of Baidawi. W. Wright's Arabic Grammar is cited in the 3rd edition (repr., 1951). The following English and French translations of the Qur'an are from time to time referred to:

A. J. Arberry, The Koran Interpreted, Cambridge, 1955. R. Bell, The Qur'an, Edinburgh, 1937.

PREFACE

viii

R. Blachère, Le Coran, Paris, 1957.

N. J. Dawood, The Koran, a new translation, London (Penguin Classics), 1956.

M. Pickthall, The Meaning of the Glorious Koran, London, 1930.

The student will do well, before embarking on this work, to familiarize himself with some of the general problems of the Qur'ān, and particularly the question of the canonical readings and readers, from some such work as R. Bell's *Introduction to the Qur'ān* (Edinburgh, 1953; see pp. 49–50 there for a summary account of the 'readers').

A. F. L. B.

## BAIDAWI'S COMMENTARY ON SURAH 12

1 tilka āyātu l-kitābi l-mubīni. tilka is a demonstrative referring to the verses of the sūrah, and the sūrah itself is what is meant here by al-kitāb. The meaning therefore is "those verses are the verses of the sūrah of which the matter is obvious in incomparability", or alternatively "risr plain in meaning", or alternatively "rthe sūrah which makes plain, to anyone who ponders over it, that it is from God", or alternatively "rthe sūrah which makes plain to the Jews that which they asked". For rin regard to this last explanation it is recorded that their learned men said to the chiefs of the polytheists, 'Ask Muḥammad why Jacob's family moved from Syria to Egypt, and about the story of Joseph', whereupon rthis sūrah was revealed.

2 innā anzalnāhu. The pronoun -hu means al-kitāb.

qur'ānan 'arabīyan. This portion of the total revelation is here called qur'ān, for this word is in origin a generic noun and thus equally applicable to the whole or the part. It then developed into a proper name for the whole revelation, which is "the recitation" par excellence. It is in the accusative of the hāl. But in itself it may be either in introductory to the hāl proper which is the word 'arabīyan; or iii itself a hāl, inasmuch as it is an infinitive having the meaning of a passive participle, with 'arabīyan in that case being either a qualifying adjective to it, or a subsidiary hāl dependent on the pronoun implied in it; or iii the two accusatives may be two parallel hāls. There is a difference of opinion on all these falternatives.

la'allakum ta'qilūna. This phrase adduces the reason for its revelation in this particular form, and by form is to be understood either a collected discourse in your own tongue or a thing recited in your own tongue in order that you may understand it and comprehend its meanings, or exercise your wits on it so as to come to realize that its relation like this by a person who has never learnt storytelling is a miracle which cannot be supposed to have occurred otherwise than by divine inspiration.

3 aḥsana 1-qaṣaṣi. 「Either "'the best sort of storytelling" because it is related in the finest of styles; or "the best kind of thing related" because it

815429

2

includes marvels and aphorisms and signs and instructive examples. In the latter hypothesis qaṣaṣ is an example of the form fa'al used in the sense of a passive participle, as it is in naqaḍ⁵ and salab. In either case the derivation of qaṣaṣ is from the verb qaṣṣa as used in the expression qaṣṣa atharahu 'he followed him'.

bimā auḥainā ilaika. The mā is here maṣdarīyah so that the whole expression is equivalent to "by Our inspiring you with".

hādhā l-qur'āna meaning the sūrah. However, a possible alternative analysis is that hādhā l-qur'āna is the direct concrete object of naquṣṣu, in which case aḥsana would be not the direct object of it, but a cognate infinitival accusative.8

wa'in kunta min qablihi la-mina l-ghāfilīna. 「ghāfilīn, i.e. "unaware" of this story, inasmuch as it had never occurred to your mind nor struck your hearing". The phrase adduces the reason for the thing being regarded as inspired. in here is the abbreviated form of inna, and la is the particle which distinguishes the predicate of this in.9

4 idh qāla yūsufu. This expression can be taken as either a badal of aḥsana l-qaṣaṣi, provided that the latter is made a direct object accusative, the badal being 'inclusive'; or alternatively as direct object of the verb 'recall' understood. Yusuf is a Hebrew word; if it were Arabic it would be fully declined. There are alternative readings Yūsafu and Yūsifu, but these variations are arbitrary and not dictated by any theory of the form being based on the imperfect passive or active of the IVth stem verb āsafa; because the generally accepted reading, with u as second vowel, testifies to its foreignness.

li-abihi. 'His father was' Jacob son of Isaac son of Abraham. A tradition of the Prophet refers to 'the four generations of noble ones, Joseph son of Jacob son of Isaac son of Abraham'.

yā abati. This form has its origin in  $y\bar{a}$   $ab\bar{\imath}$ , but the y termination has been changed into the feminine -t ending,  $^{12}$  because t and y resemble each other in being letters of augmentation.  $^{13}$  For this reason  $^{14}$  Ibn Kath $\bar{\imath}$ r, Abu 'Amr, and Ya'q $\bar{\imath}$ b change the t into h in pause. The vocalization of the t with kasrah is because the t has been put in place of a letter,  $\bar{\imath}$  namely  $y, \bar{\imath}$  which has a phonetic affinity with kasrah. But Ibn 'Amir vocalizes the t with fathah throughout the Qur' $\bar{\imath}$ n;  $\bar{\imath}$ this vocalization is based on the view  $\bar{\imath}$  that  $y\bar{a}$ 

abata is <code>[either]</code> the original form of this expression, or derived from  $y\bar{a}$  abatā by shortening the  $\bar{a}$  to  $\check{a}$ . And  $y\bar{a}$  abatā could be regarded as legitimate, but not  $y\bar{a}$  abatī, because <code>[this]</code> last form would constitute as it were a simultaneous use of both the substituted t and the  $\bar{i}$  for which it is a substitution. There is also a reading abatu, treating the word like <code>[ordinary]</code> nouns made feminine by the t termination, without regard to <code>[the]</code> the occurrence of <code>[the]</code> the substitution. But the t is never unvowelled like the final y of the original form <code>[abī]</code>, because t is a strong letter being used in place of a personal pronoun, so that it needs to be vocalized just as much as the t of the second person pronoun affix. t

inni ra'aitu. The verb is used in the sense of mental vision not of physical sight, 'as is evident' because of the words 'later on', "Do not relate your vision" 'verse 5' and "This is the interpretation of my vision" 'verse 100'.

aḥada 'ashara kaukaban, &c. Jābir tells a story to the effect that a Jew came to the Prophet and said, 'Tell me, Muḥammad, about the stars which Joseph saw'. The Prophet was silent, then Gabriel descended and gave him this information, so he said, 'If I tell you, will you become a Muslim?' 'Yes', replied the Jew. So he said, 'They were' . . . . Ioseph saw these and the sun and moon descending from heaven and bowing down to him'. And the Jew said, 'Yes indeed, these are their names'.

ra'aituhum lī sājidīna. A new sentence describing their state in which he saw them. There is consequently no tautology  $\lceil$  in the use of the second ra'aitu. The stars are here treated as rational beings  $\lceil$  in being referred to by the pronoun hum rather than  $h\bar{a}$  because they have attributed to them here characteristics of rational beings,  $\lceil$  namely 'bowing down' $\rceil$ .

5 yā bunayyi. Diminutive of *ibn*, used affectionately or because of his actual youth, for he was twelve years old. Ḥafṣ reads it here and in sūrah xxxvii 「101/102<sup>¬</sup> with *fatḥah* on the y. <sup>18</sup>

lā taqṣuṣ "rdo not relate your vision to your brethren so that they should contrive a device for your destruction". Jacob understood from Joseph's vision that God would choose him out for his apostolate, and would raise him up above his brethren, and therefore he feared on Joseph's account their envy and hatred. ru'yā is like ru'yatun except that the former is specially appropriate to what occurs in sleep. The distinction between the two forms is effected by means of the two falternative feminine afformatives, as in qurbatun and qurbā. ru'yā, 'vision', is the

impression of an image which is communicated from the realm of the imagination to the sensus communis.19 Truthful visions occur only by means of a contact of the soul with the supernatural world due to the mutual affinity which exists between the two when the soul is to any extent freed from preoccupation with the control of the body, so that it is impressed with an image of concepts which exist there in the supernatural world, in so far as these are adapted to that soul's capacity. Thereafter, the imaginative faculty embodies the concept in an image appropriate to it, and communicates this image to the sensus communis, and the image becomes 'as it were 'observed'. Moreover, if the image bears so strong a resemblance to the concept that they are differentiated from each other by no more than the general and the particular, the vision needs no interpretation. Otherwise, it will need it. kāda, although it is 'normally' a verb governing a direct accusative, is here made to govern with the preposition li because it contains the sense of a verb which governs with that preposition.20 This is done in order to heighten its meaning. For the same reason, i.e. to heighten the meaning, it has been strengthened by the infinitive [kaidan]. The cause of their plotting is given in the following words, namely, "The Devil is . . ., &c.".

'adūwun mubīnun "obviously inimical", by reason of what he did with Adam and Eve, so that he would not spare any pains in deluding Joseph's brethren and stirring up envy among them so as to incite them to treachery.

6 wa-ka-dhālika, i.e. "in the same way as He singled you out by a vision of this sort" which points to honour and glory and perfection of soul.

yajtabīka rabbuka. "Does your Lord single you out" for prophethood and kingship; or, for mighty destinies. The verb-form *ijtabā* is derived from the usage *jabaita l-shai'a* meaning 'you acquired the thing for yourself'.

wa-yu'allimuka. This is an independent proposition, not included in the comparison rimplied by the 'thus'. It is as if the sentence had run wa-huwa yu'allimuka.<sup>21</sup>

min ta'wīli 1-aḥādīthi "somewhat of dream-interpretation";<sup>22</sup> for a dream is angelic narratives if it is true, and human or satanic ones if false. Alternatively, "somewhat of the interpretation of the obscurities in God's books and 「in the practices of the prophets and 「in the sayings

of wise men". aḥādīth is a plural of ḥadīth similar to abāṭīl the plural of bāṭīl.

wa-yutimmu ni'matahu 'alaika "'and He perfects His grace upon you" by means of prophethood, or by His joining grace in this world to grace in the next.

wa-'alā āli ya'qūba, meaning either the rest of Jacob's sons, 'in which case' Jacob possibly inferred their prophethood from the light of the stars; or alternatively it means his descendants.

atammahā 「"perfected it" by means of apostleship. Some say that 「the grace was perfected on Abraham by his being called to be 'Friend of God' and by his salvation from the fire; <sup>23</sup> and on Isaac by his deliverance from the sacrifice and his ransoming by a mighty victim.

min qablu "before your time" or "before this moment".

ibrāhīma wa-isḥāqa. Explanatory apposition to 'the word' abawaika.

'alīmun '"knows well" who is worthy to be singled out.

ḥakīmun, i.e. "doing things as is fitting".

7 fī yūsufa wa-ikhwatihi, i.e. in the story about them.

āyātun "evidences of God's power and wisdom"; or else, "signs of your Muḥammad's prophethood".24

lil-sā'ilīna, i.e. for anyone who inquires about their story.

By *ikhwatihi* is meant his ten<sup>25</sup> half-brothers, who were Judah, Reuben, Simeon, Levi, Zabulon, Issachar, and Dinah, born of his maternal cousin Leah, who was Jacob's first wife, and after whose death he married her sister Rachel, and she bore him Benjamin and Joseph, 'though' according to another account both sisters were Jacob's wives simultaneously, for this practice had not at that time been prohibited<sup>26</sup>—and four other sons, namely Dan, Naphthali, Gad, and Asser, who were born from two concubines named Zilphah and Bilhah.

8 la-yūsufu wa-akhūhu. "His brother" means Benjamin. The reason why he is specially termed 'his' [i.e. Joseph's] brother is that Joseph was specially related to Benjamin by the fact of full brotherhood.

aḥabbu. The text has put this in the singular form because the elative followed by comparative min carries no distinction in form between the singular and higher numbers, or between the masculine and its contrary,

unlike [e.g.] akhawaihi. To distinguish [between singular, dual, and plural, and between masculine and feminine,] is obligatory in the form [of the elative] endowed with the definite article, and permissive in the construct.

wa-naḥnu 'uṣbatun 「implying " "whereas the situation is that we are numerous and strong, and more entitled to love than two young lads with no manly skill in them". 「The noun "uṣbah, as well as 'iṣābah, is applicable to groups of ten or more. Such groups are so named because affairs are 'tied up' by means of them.

inna abānā la-fī ḍalālin mubīnin ["in manifest error"] because of his preferring that which is inferior; or because of his unfairness in loving. There is a tradition that Joseph was dearer to Jacob because of the tokens which Jacob saw in him and his brothers envied him; so when Joseph had seen the vision, Jacob's love for him increased to such an extent that he could not bear to be parted from him, and their envy was intensified until it impelled them to make an attempt on him.

9 uqtulū yūsufa. Part of the reported speech following the words *idh qālū*, as though they 「all¬ made an agreement on this matter 「and so addressed each other with these words¬, except for the one who said 'Don't kill' 「(verse 10)¬. But according to another tradition, the only one who actually said 'Kill Joseph' was Simeon or Dan, while the rest simply assented.

ardan "somewhere unknown, remote from human habitation". This is the point of the noun being undetermined and mubham, in view of which fact it is in the accusative as is the case with other adverbial expressions of place which are mubham.

yakhlu lakum. Apodosis to the preceding imperative. The meaning is "your father's face will shine upon you, and he will incline towards you with his whole being, and will not turn aside from you to anyone else, and nobody will be able to rival you in his affection".

takūnū. Jussive by reason of being co-ordinate with yakhlu, or subjunctive with an understood.<sup>28</sup>

min ba'dihi "after Joseph", or "after it", i.e. after disposing of him or killing him or casting him away.

qauman ṣāliḥīna "penitents towards God for what you have done"; or "honest 'in your relations" with your father" inasmuch as relations between you and him will be repaired by means of some fair excuse which

you will have prepared beforehand;<sup>29</sup> or "honest in the eyes of the world", since your worldly status will be set right for you after Joseph "s removal" by the restoration of your father's countenance.

10 qā'ilun minhum, that is, Judah, who was the best disposed of them to Joseph; but others say it was Reuben.

lā taqtulū "Do not kill, for murder is a serious thing".

ghayābati 1-jubbi "in the bottom of the pit". 「ghayābah」 is so termed from its remoteness from the beholder's eye. Nāfi' reads the plural ghayābāt in both places, "here and in verse 15 below," as though that particular pit had several bottoms. There are other alternative readings ghaibat and ghayyābāt.

yaltaqithu "will take him up".

ba'du 1-sayyārati "some of those who travel about the earth".

in kuntum fā'ilīna "fif you act" by my advice"; or, "if you are disposed to do what will separate him from his father".

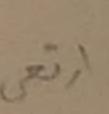
11 mā laka lā ta'mannā 'alā yūsufa "why do you fear us over Joseph?" wa-innā lahu la-nāṣiḥūna "when we are anxious for him and desire for him good?" They wished by this to make Jacob abandon his opinion about 'the necessity of guarding Joseph from them because of their envy which he sensed.

12 arsilhu ma'anā ghadan "Send him with us tomorrow into the wilderness".

narta' "and we shall be well-off" in eating fruits and the like. The verb is from rat'a which means 'fertility'.

wa-nal'ab "'and we shall play at running races and archery".

Ibn Kathīr reads the 'previous' verb as narta'i, assuming it to be derived from the VIII form of  $ra'\bar{a}$ . Nāfi' also reads it as the VIII form of  $ra'\bar{a}$ , but with both verbs in the third person singular. The Kufans and Ya'qūb have the third person singular and the 'first' verb yarta' 'from rata'a'. With



the third person singular the verb has Joseph as subject. Other readings are *nurti*, the IV form of *rata* in the sense he pastured his flocks; and *yarta* followed by the indicative *yal* abu, taking the latter as the beginning of an independent sentence.

wa-innā lahu la-ḥāfiẓūna ""and we will be his protectors" against the occurrence to him of anything untoward.

13 inni la-yaḥzununi an tadhhabū bihi "it grieves me that you should take him away" because it bears hard on me to be parted from him, and I can ill endure his absence".

wa-akhāfu an ya'kulahu l-dhi'bu "and I fear that the wolf may eat him", because the land was infested with wolves. It is said that he had a dream in which the wolf seized on Joseph, and used to warn Joseph about it. 'dhi'bu' is pronounced with full hamzah according to its original form by Ibn Kathīr and Nāfi' in the tradition of Qālūn and in that of Yazīdī; Abu 'Amr reads' the pausal form 'dhi'b', while 'Āṣim and Ibn 'Āmir and Ḥamzah have the context form 'dhi'bu'. The word is derived from 'the verb-form of the expression' 'the wind tadha' abat', i.e. 'blew from every direction'.

wa-antum 'anhu ghāfilīna "while you are neglectful of him because of your preoccupation with eating and sporting"; or, "because of your paying little attention to looking after him".

14 la-in akalahu l-dhi'bu. la is the 'lām preparatory to the oath',35 and the apodosis of the oath is in the words which follow, namely—

innā idhan la-khāsirūna. The last word means "weak and deluded", or alternatively, "deserving to be cursed with loss". The wa- preceding nahnu is the waw of the hāl.

15 ajma'ū an yaj'alūhu fī ghayābati 1-jubbi "resolved to throw him into the bottom of the well"". The well in question was that of Jerusalem, or a well in the land of Jordan, or one between Egypt and Midian, or one three leagues from Jacob's dwelling. The main clause which would ordinarily follow when is here omitted, but would be something like they did to him such harm as they did do'. For it is related that when they got out with him into the desert they began hurting and beating him until they well-nigh killed him, and he began crying out and calling for help, and Judah said 'Did you not covenant with me that you would not kill him?' So they took

him to the well and lowered him down into it, and since he clung on to the lip of the well they tied his hands; and they stripped off his shirt in order to smear it with blood and therewith practice a deceit on his father; and he said, 'Brothers, give me back my shirt, to cover myself with', but they answered, 'Call on the eleven stars and sun and moon to clothe you and befriend you'. When he was half-way down, they let him go. There was water in the well, and he sank down, but then scrambled on to a rock which was there, and stood on it weeping. But Gabriel brought him an inspiration, as is stated in the following words—

wa-auḥainā ilaihi. He was seventeen years old; or according to other accounts, just approaching puberty, and had been receiving inspiration during his boyhood as was the case with John 「the Baptist」 and Jesus. There is a legend that when Abraham was thrown into the fire, 36 he was stripped of his clothes, but Gabriel brought him a shirt of paradise-silk and put it on him. Abraham handed this on to Isaac, and Isaac to Jacob, who put it into an amulet which he hung on Joseph, and Gabriel brought it out and clothed Joseph with it.

la-tunabbi'annahum bi-amrihim hādhā "you will surely tell them what they did to you".37

wa-hum lā yash'urūna "They being unaware" that you are Joseph, because of your exalted rank, and of the difference between that rank and anything they would have expected, and because of the lapse of time which alters personal appearances and shapes". The expression is an allusion to what he said to them in Egypt when they came into his presence to buy corn, and he recognized them while they failed to recognize him. God gave Joseph good tidings beforehand of what the outcome of his affair would be, in order to console him and comfort his heart. According to another interpretation, "they being unaware" goes closely with "we inspired", so that the meaning would be "we consoled him with inspiration, while the brothers were unaware of this fact".

16 'ishā'an "at the end of the day". Also read 'ushayyan which is the diminutive of 'ashāyun in the same meaning; also, 'ushan with alif maqṣūrah, being the plural of a'shā, i.e. "near-blinded" with weeping.

yabkūna "pretending to weep". The tradition is that when he heard their weeping he was alarmed and said, 'What is the matter with you, my sons? Where is Joseph?'

17 nastabiqu "competing with each other" in running and shooting. For the VI and VIII verb-stems may share the same meaning, as is the case with *intadala* and *tanāḍala* 'compete in archery'.

bi-mu'minina lanā "thinking us to be telling the truth".

wa-lau kunnā ṣādiqīna "however truthful we were, you would not be inclined to credit us," because of your bad opinion of us and your excessive love for Joseph".

18 kadhibin [equivalent to] "that which is possessed of lying", in the sense of 'a thing about which a lie is told'. It is legitimate to take it as an adjectival [idea] expressed by means of the verbal noun for rhetorical emphasis. 38 It is also read in the accusative as a hāl dependent on the subject-pronoun [of the sentence], i.e. "they came lying". Also as kadibin with undotted d meaning either 'muddied' or 'fresh'; and this is said to be originally the white [membrane] coming out over the nails of the young, to which is compared the blood sticking on to the shirt. 'alā qamīṣihi is a virtual accusative [either] by way of being an adverbial expression equivalent to fauqa qamīṣihi, or by way of being a hāl dependent on 'blood', 39 provided that it is regarded as legitimate to place the hāl in front of its noun when the latter is governed by a preposition. 40

The tradition is that when Jacob heard the news about Joseph, he cried out aloud, and asked for his shirt, and threw it over his face and wept until his face was stained by the blood from the shirt; and he said, 'Never yet have I seen a wolf so clever as this one<sup>41</sup>—he has eaten my son but has not rent his shirt upon him'. For which reason "he spoke" "the following words, namely—

bal sawwalat lakum anfusukum amran "your souls have made a monstrous affair easy and negligible in your eyes". The verb is from sawal equivalent to 'slackness'.

fa-ṣabrun jamīlun. Either "my duty is fair patience", or "fair patience is best".<sup>42</sup> There is a tradition<sup>43</sup> that 'Fair patience is that in which there is no complaint made to any created being'.

wa-llahu l-musta'ānu 'alā mā taṣifūna "God is He whose aid is sought against the supposition of Joseph's being destroyed as you describe".

This offence took place before their elevation to prophetic status, if 'this elevation' did in fact take place.44

19 sayyāratun. "A company travelling" from Midian to Egypt. They halted near the pit, and this was three days after his being thrown into it.

wāridahum "the person who used to go down to water and draw water for them". He was Mālik b. Dhu'r al-Khuzā'ī.

adlā dalwahu "he let down his bucket into the well in order to fill it", and Joseph clung on to it, and when he saw Joseph—

qāla yā bushrā "he cried out 'Good luck'", 「either as congratulation to himself (or to his folk,) as much as to say, 'Come along, here is your opportunity'. According to another interpretation, Bushrā is the name of a companion of his whom he called to help in getting Joseph out. Readers other than the Kufans read bushrāya "my good luck" with genitive pronoun attached. Ḥamza and Kisā'ī pronounce imālah of the ā; Warsh reads a pronunciation intermediate between imālah and tafkhīm. There is also a reading bushrayya with assimilation of the alif of prolongation into the following y, but this is dialectal. A further reading is bushrāy, with the intention of producing a pausal form.

asarrūhu. They, i.e. the water-drawer and his companions, "hid him from the rest of the caravan". An alternative interpretation is that they concealed the fact of finding him, and said to the others, 'The owners of the well handed him over to us, in order that we might sell him on their behalf in Egypt'. Another interpretation is that the pronoun 'they' refers to Joseph's brethren, because Judah used to bring him food each day, and came to him on that occasion and did not find him in the well, and told his brothers, and they approached the caravan and said, 'This is our servant who has run away from us, so buy him', and Joseph kept silent for fear they would kill him.

bidā'atan. Accusative of the  $h\bar{a}l$ , i.e. they hid him to serve as trade goods. The derivation is from the verbal notion bada'a 'cut 'a piece off a thing', because 'bidā'a' is what is 'cut off' from 'one's' property for trading purposes.

wa-llahu 'alīmun bimā ya'malūna "their secrets are not concealed from God"; or alternatively, "the act perpetrated by Joseph's brethren against their father and brother 'is not concealed".

20 wa-sharauhu "they bartered him". Both the parties to the transaction are visualized in the reference of the pronoun 'they'. Or, "they, i.e. the travellers, purchased him from his brothers".

bi-thamanin bakhsin "for a price which was defective", either on account of it being counterfeit coin, or on account of the inadequacy of it. darāhima. badal of the word 'price'.

ma'dūdatin ["counted out"], i.e. "few", because it was the practice to weigh sums amounting to an ūqīyah, but to count out the coins for sums less than that. The price is said to have been twenty dirhams, or alternatively twenty-two.48

fihi "in respect of Joseph".

mina 1-zāhidīna "indifferent to him". If the pronoun in "they were" refers to the brethren, the point is obvious. If it refers to the travellers and they were intending to sell Joseph, then their indifference about him was due to their having picked him up by chance, and anyone who picks up a thing by chance sets little store by it and fears to have it snatched away from him 「again¬, and 「so¬ is in a hurry to sell it. While if they bought him for themselves, their indifference was because they regarded him as a run-away. The expression "in respect of him" depends on al-zāhidīn, if the article in the latter word is taken as used for specification, but if it is used in the sense of 'he who 「is indifferent¬' then "in respect of him" depends on something to be understood which is subsequently explained by al-zāhidīn, because anything dependent on a relative clause may not be put in front of the relative copula. 50

21 wa-qāla Iladhī shtarāhu. He was al-'Azīz<sup>51</sup> who was in charge of the treasuries of Egypt, and his name was Qiṭfīr or Iṭfīr. The king at that time was Rayyān ibn al-Walīd the Amalekite. He believed in Joseph and died during Joseph's life. But according to another account he was the Pharaoh of Moses, and lived 400 years; this is based on the Quranic statement<sup>52</sup> about Moses' Pharaoh<sup>7</sup>, "Joseph came to you previously with clear signs". The commonly accepted view is that Moses' Pharaoh was one of the descendants of Joseph's Pharaoh, and 'that<sup>7</sup> the verse 'just cited<sup>7</sup> is an example of descendants being addressed in 'terms appropriate to<sup>7</sup> their ancestors' circumstances. It is related that al-'Azīz bought Joseph when the latter was seventeen years old, and he stayed in his house thirteen years, and Rayyān made him his vizier at the age of thirty-three, and he died at the age of 120. Various opinions are held about the price for which he bought Joseph, by those who hold his sale 'on this occasion' to be different from the earlier sale<sup>53</sup>; some say it was twenty dinars and two pairs of

sandals and two white robes, others that it was his bulk in gold or 'alternatively' in silver.

li-mra'atihi. Rā'īl or Zulaikhā.

akrimī mathwāhu "make his place of lodging with us honourable", i.e. "fine". The implication is, "give him a good reception".

'asā an yanfa'anā "he may profit us in our estates and property, and we will enlist his help in our interests".

au nattakhidhahu waladan "or adopt him" (for Qiṭfīr was childless) because of the probity he detected in Joseph. It is said that three people showed themselves pre-eminently skilled in judging men: 'Azīz of Egypt, Shu'aib's daughter who said 'Father, hire him',<sup>54</sup> and Abū Bakr when he appointed 'Umar as his successor.

wa-kadhālika "like as We have established the love of Joseph in the heart of al-'Azīz" for "like as We have established Joseph in the house of al-'Azīz", or "like as We have delivered Joseph and made al-'Azīz to favour him so We have established him in the earth".

wa-li-nu'allimahu. The 'and' joins this sentence on to something which has to be understood, of which the implication is, "in order that he might conduct himself on the earth with justice, and in order that We might teach him". That is to say, the object of delivering and establishing him was that he should promote justice and direct men's affairs and know the meanings of God's books and laws so as to put them into effect. Alternatively, "reach him the interpretation of dreams which give notice of events to come" so that he might make preparation for such events and occupy himself with planning for them before they actually occur; as Joseph did for his years of dearth.

wa-llāhu ghālibun 'alā amrihi 'nothing can turn Him back or strive against Him in what He wills"; or the pronoun of amrihi refers to Joseph, "God is omnipotent over Joseph's affair" in which his brothers willed one thing but God another, and only that which God willed befell.

lā ya'lamūna "do not understand that everything rests in His hand"; or alternatively, "do not understand the subtleties of His providence and the secrets of His grace".

22 ashuddahu "the extreme point of his physical development and strength", which is the age of maturity 55 between thirty and forty; or,

according to others, the age of adolescence which begins with the attainment of puberty.

hukman "wisdom" which is knowledge backed up by action; or, "authority" among men.

wa-'ilman "knowledge" of the interpretation of dreams.

ka-dhālika. An indication that God only gave him those gifts as a reward for his probity in conduct and his godfearingness in the first flower of his career.

23 wa-rāwadathu "she asked him and intrigued that he should lie with her". From rāda yarūdu 'go to and fro in search of a thing', from which also comes rā'id 'scout'.

wa-ghallaqati 1-abwāba. It is said that there were seven doors. The II form is used either to denote repeated action, or for rhetorical emphasis on the idea of 'making fast'.

haita laka, i.e. "come on and make haste", or "I am ready". In either case, haita is a verbal noun, with an indeclinable ending in -a as in aina. The la of laka is for clarification, like the one in suqyā laka 'Good watering! to you'. 56 Ibn Kathīr reads haitu, thus making the form resemble haithu. Nāfi and Ibn 'Āmir read hīta like 'īṭa. 57 Hishām the same, but with hamza, hi'ta; and in a reading attributed to him by another tradition, hi'tu. There is another reading haiti like jairi 'yea, truly'; and hi'tu, like ji'tu, from the verb hā'a yahī'u in the same meaning as tahayya'a 'be prepared'; and a further reading huyyi'tu 'I am made ready'. On this basis, 58 the la ka is a genuine dependent expression to the verb. 59

ma'ādha llahi "I take refuge in God".

innahu "verily the fact is".60

mathwāya "my lord Qiṭfīr treated me well, since he said to you about me, 'Give him honourable lodging', and what sort of a recompense would it be that I should betray him with his wife?". Others take the pronoun which is the subject of aḥsana as referring to God, i.e. "My Creator has made for me a fine dwelling by inclining Qiṭfīr's heart towards me, so I will not disobey Him by sinning".

al-zālimūna "those who requite good with evil"; or alternatively, "adulterers", for adultery is a wrong both against the partner in adultery and against the cuckold.

24 la-qad hammat bihi wa-hamma bihā "She desired to have intercourse with him and he desired it with her". hamma bi- means 'to aim at and resolve on' a thing. From it comes humām \(^\text{'hero'}\), one who, when he plans a thing, carries it out. What is meant by Joseph's desiring her is natural propensity and the struggling of carnal feelings, not a rationally chosen purpose. Such feelings do not fall within the sphere of moral responsibility. But the person who truly deserves praise and the heavenly reward is the one who restrains himself from acting when this sort of impulse arises or is about to arise; as when you say 'I was on the verge of killing him, had I not feared God'.62

laulā an ra'ā burhāna rabbihi "Tthe evidence of His Lord about the vileness of adultery and its ill consequences". Were it not for that he would have had intercourse with her, by reason of the lustfulness of a youth's sensual desire and the excess of immoderate behaviour. It is not permissible to take hamma bihā as the apodosis of laulā and thus to render "he would have desired her" because laulā has the same status as conditional particles, which may not be preceded by the apodosis. Rather, the apodosis of laulā is left to be understood, but can be inferred from the expression wa-hamma bihā. Some say that he saw Gabriel, others that a mental picture of his father biting his fingers came before him, others a mental picture of Qiṭfīr, others that a voice cried to him, 'Joseph, you are written down among the prophets, and Tyet you are doing the deed of fools'.

ka-dhālika "in that manner We made you steadfast"; or alternatively, "the situation is thus".

al-sū'a "treachery towards his lord".

wa-lfaḥshā'a "adultery".

al-mukhlaṣīna "those whom God has caused to be sincerely devoted to obeying Him". But Ibn Kathīr, Abū 'Amr, Ibn 'Āmir, and Ya'qūb read the word throughout the Qur'ān as mukhliṣ wherever it is preceded by the article, meaning "those who have rendered their faith sincere towards God".

25 wa-stabaqā I-bāba "they raced each other towards the door", with the preposition 'towards' omitted. Or the verb has been made to include the sense of *ibtadara* 'hasten towards' which governs an accusative. The point here is that Joseph fled from her to get out, and she hastened after him to prevent him from getting out.

wa-qaddat "she grasped at him from behind and his shirt was torn".

qadd is to rend a thing lengthwise, and qatt is to rend it breadthwise.

wa-alfayā sayyidahā "and they came unexpectedly on her husband".

qālat mā jazā'u . . . . 「She said this in order to create the impression that she had fled from Joseph, so as to clear her honour in her husband's opinion and make him jealous of Joseph, and incite him against Joseph, by way of getting her revenge on Joseph.  $m\bar{a}$  can be taken either as negative, 「i.e. "nothing but imprisonment is his requital"; or as interrogative with the sense "what thing save imprisonment is his requital?"

26 rāwadatnī 'an nafsī 'she demanded compliance of me'. He only said this to avert 'the threat of imprisonment or painful punishment to which she had exposed him. If she had not lied against him, he would not have said it.

wa-shahida shāhidun. Some say it was her paternal cousin, others her maternal cousin, he being then a child in the cradle. There is a tradition that the Prophet said, 'Four people spoke as infants—the son of Pharaoh's 'daughter's' hairdresser, Joseph's witness, the companion of Juraij, and Jesus'. God put the testifying into the mouth of 'one of' her family in order that it might be more binding on her.

in kāna qamīṣuhu qudda min qubulin fa-ṣadaqat. Because this would prove that she had torn his shirt at the front in self-defence; or alternatively that he had hurried after her and stumbled over the hem of the shirt so that the breast of it tore.

27 wa-in kāna qamīşuhu qudda min duburin fa-kadhabat. Because this would prove that she had followed him and grasped at his garment and torn it.

The conditional sentence  $\lceil$  in each case  $\rceil$  is reported speech, on the basis that either the verb of speaking is to be understood, or that the action of 'testifying' forms part of  $\lceil$  the general category of  $\rceil$  speech. It is here called 'testifying' because it had the same effect as giving  $\lceil$  legal  $\rceil$  testification. The use of *in* plus  $k\bar{a}na$  is based on the implication 'if it is known that this was so' or something similar. A parallel case is your saying 'If you do good to me, I have done good to you previously', of which the meaning is 'If you boast to me of your beneficence, I will boast to you of my previous beneficence'. Min qubulu and min duburu are  $\lceil$  also  $\rceil$  read, with u at the end,

because they have been deprived of their dependent genitive; the case is similar to qablu and ba'du.<sup>67</sup> They are also read qubula, dubura as though they were treated as proper names denoting the two directions<sup>68</sup> and made diptote. There is also a reading with no vowel on the middle radical.

28 innahu ["it is", the 'it'] meaning either "your [Rā'īl's] saying 'What is the requital of one who desired to do evil with your family?"; or else "evil"; or else "this affair".

min kaidikunna "of your craftiness". The plural pronoun is addressed to her and those like her, or to women as a whole.

inna kaidakunna 'azīmun. Because the craftiness of women is subtler, more insinuating and with greater effect on the mind, and because by it they outface men and by it Satan whispers stealthily.

29 yūsufu. The vocative particle is omitted because he was nearby and already paying attention to the conversation.<sup>69</sup>

a'rid 'an hādhā "conceal it and do not mention it".

wa-staghfirī. Addressed to Rā'īl.

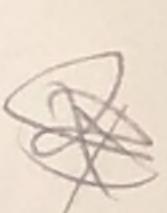
mina 1-khāṭi'īna "of the folk who commit sins". The verb is khaṭi'a meaning 'he sinned wilfully'. The participle is masculine because the masculine form is given the preference whenever there is a comprehensive reference to both males and females.

30 niswatun. A noun denoting the plurality of *imra'atun*. Viewed in this light its feminine status is not intrinsic, which is why the preceding verb has the form without the feminine termination. nuswatun is a dialectal variation thereof.

fi 1-madinati. An adverbial expression of place dependent on 'said', i.e. "the women disseminated the tale in Egypt"; or else an attributive expression dependent on 'women'. There were five of the women, the wives of the chamberlain, butler, baker, prison-keeper, and head groom.

imra'atu 1-'azīzi turāwidu fatāhā 'an nafsihi ''desires her servant to lie with her''. 'Azīz in Bedouin language means 'king'. The origin of fatan is fatayun, as one can see from the dual form fatayāni; the form futuwwah is anomalous.<sup>71</sup>

qad shaghafahā ḥubban "he has pierced the shaghaf of her heart, which is its membrane, until he has penetrated to her inmost heart with love for



him"". "hubban" is accusative of specification, used because the verb has been diverted away from "its logical subject, which is" 'love'. 72 There is also a reading sha'afa from the verb as applied to a camel meaning 'he smeared the beast with tar' and "thereby" caused it a burning pain.

fī dalālin mubīnin. In straying from the right way and remoteness from proper conduct.

31 bi-makrihinna "their backbiting". He has called it 'wile' because they concealed it as a wily person 'normally' conceals his wile; or alternatively 'because' they said it with the object of her showing Joseph to them; or because she had asked them to keep her secret hidden, but they spread it abroad against her.

arsalat ilaihinna "she sent to them to invite them". It is said that she invited forty women, including the five.

muttaka'an "cushions on which they would recline".

wa-ātat . . . . In order that they might recline with the knives in their hands and when Joseph came out to them they would be astonished and forget themselves, so that their hands 'holding the knives' would fall on each other's hands and cut them, and they would stand rebuked by this proof of the irresistible nature of Joseph's charms; or else Joseph would be alarmed at her guile when he came out alone before forty women with knives in their hands. It is also said that muttaka'an here means 'food' or 'feast',73 since people used to recline to eat and drink, out of luxuriousness, which is why this practice has been forbidden. Jamīl<sup>74</sup> writes, 'we remained ever in comfort, and reclined and drank permitted liquor from cups thereof'. It is also said that muttaka' is 'food which is cut', because the carver 'leans over' it with the knife. There is a reading muttakkan with suppression of the hamzah; and muttakā'an with lengthening of the a as in muntazāh for muntazah 'remote'; and mutkan which means either 'oranges',75 or 'that which is cut' from the verb mataka 'he cut a thing' equivalent to bataka; and matka'an from the verb taki'a yatka'u meaning 'recline'.

akbarnahu "they thought him marvellous" and were awed at his superlative beauty. There is a tradition of the Prophet, saying, 'I saw Joseph on the night of the Ascension \[ \text{looking} \] like the moon at its full'. It is also said that the effulgence of his face could be seen on the walls. Another interpretation is that akbarna has the sense here of 'menstruated', since one says of a woman akbarat meaning 'she menstruated' because a woman enters on adulthood with the beginning of menstruation. In this case the -hu attached to the verb is a pronoun representing a verbal noun, or refers to Joseph with omission of the preposition for, i.e. they menstruated because of him out of the violence of lust. Compare Mutanabbī, Fear God and cover that beauty with a veil, for if you appear plainly the maidens in their chambers will menstruate'.

waqaṭa'na "they wounded their hands with the knives by excess of astonishment".

wa-qulna ḥāsha lillāhi. By way of declaring Him free of the attributes of weakness, and of admiring His power to create such a one as Joseph. Originally it is hāshā (as Abu 'Amr reads it) in context-position, but the final alif has been omitted to lighten the pronunciation. It is a particle which conveys the meaning of 'regarding as immune', among the exceptive particles, and is used in place of 'an expression of 'regarding as immune'.78 The preposition in lillāh is for clarification as in the phrase suqyā laka.79 It is also read hāsha llāhi without the preposition, in the meaning of 'God's faultlessness';80 and hāshan lillāhi 'with tanwīn', on the basis of treating the first word as an ordinary verbal noun. Another hypothesis is that hāshā is a III-form 'finite' verb derived from al-hashā which is 'the direction', and in this case the subject of the verb is a pronoun referring to Joseph, so that the implication of the phrase is "He turned in a Godward direction from the 'crime' of which he was being accused".

mā hādhā basharan. Because this perfection is not a customary attribute of mankind. It is a Hijazi dialectal feature to make the negative  $m\bar{a}$  have the same government, [i.e., here, the accusative,] as laisa because of their both sharing in the property of negating a present-tense statement. It is also read basharun which is the Tamimi usage. Also, bi-shiran [with preposition bi-plus shiran meaning] a 'contemptible bought slave'.

in hādhā illā malakun. For to possess at the same time marvellous beauty, superlative perfection and extreme sinlessness is a quality of the angels; or because his beauty was superior to mortal beauty and only an angel could surpass him in it.

32 fa-dhālikunna lladhī lumtunnanī fīhi "he is that Canaanite slave in respect of whom you blamed me with being infatuated before you had any true conception of him, and if you had visualized him as you now have

him". "hubban" is accusative of specification, used because the verb has been diverted away from "its logical subject, which is" 'love'. 72 There is also a reading sha'afa from the verb as applied to a camel meaning 'he smeared the beast with tar' and "thereby" caused it a burning pain.

fī ḍalālin mubīnin. In straying from the right way and remoteness from proper conduct.

31 bi-makrihinna "their backbiting". He has called it 'wile' because they concealed it as a wily person "normally" conceals his wile; or alternatively because they said it with the object of her showing Joseph to them; or because she had asked them to keep her secret hidden, but they spread it abroad against her.

arsalat ilaihinna "she sent to them to invite them". It is said that she invited forty women, including the five.

muttaka'an "cushions on which they would recline".

wa-ātat . . . . In order that they might recline with the knives in their hands and when Joseph came out to them they would be astonished and forget themselves, so that their hands 'holding the knives' would fall on each other's hands and cut them, and they would stand rebuked by this proof of the irresistible nature of Joseph's charms; or else Joseph would be alarmed at her guile when he came out alone before forty women with knives in their hands. It is also said that muttaka'an here means 'food' or 'feast',73 since people used to recline to eat and drink, out of luxuriousness, which is why this practice has been forbidden. Jamīl<sup>74</sup> writes, 'we remained ever in comfort, and reclined and drank permitted liquor from cups thereof'. It is also said that muttaka' is 'food which is cut', because the carver 'leans over' it with the knife. There is a reading muttakkan with suppression of the hamzah; and muttakā'an with lengthening of the a as in muntazāh 'for muntazah 'remote'; and mutkan which means either 'oranges',75 or 'that which is cut' from the verb mataka 'he cut a thing' equivalent to bataka; and matka'an from the verb taki'a yatka'u meaning 'recline'.

akbarnahu "they thought him marvellous" and were awed at his superlative beauty. There is a tradition of the Prophet, saying, 'I saw Joseph on the night of the Ascension \[ \text{looking} \] like the moon at its full. It is also said that the effulgence of his face could be seen on the walls. Another interpretation is that akbarna has the sense here of 'menstruated', since one says of a woman akbarat meaning 'she menstruated' because a woman enters on adulthood with the beginning of menstruation. In this case the -hu attached to the verb is a pronoun representing a verbal noun, or refers to Joseph with omission of the preposition for, i.e. they menstruated because of him out of the violence of lust. Compare Mutanabbī, Fear God and cover that beauty with a veil, for if you appear plainly the maidens in their chambers will menstruate'.

waqaṭa'na "they wounded their hands with the knives by excess of astonishment".

wa-qulna ḥāsha lillāhi. By way of declaring Him free of the attributes of weakness, and of admiring His power to create such a one as Joseph. Originally it is hāshā (as Abu 'Amr reads it) in context-position, but the final alif has been omitted to lighten the pronunciation. It is a particle which conveys the meaning of 'regarding as immune', among the exceptive particles, and is used in place of 'an expression of 'regarding as immune'. The preposition in lillāh is for clarification as in the phrase suqyā laka. It is also read hāsha llāhi without the preposition, in the meaning of 'God's faultlessness'; and hāshan lillāhi without the preposition, in the basis of treating the first word as an ordinary verbal noun. Another hypothesis is that hāshā is a III-form 'finite' verb derived from al-hashā which is 'the direction', and in this case the subject of the verb is a pronoun referring to Joseph, so that the implication of the phrase is "He turned in a Godward direction from the 'crime' of which he was being accused".

mā hādhā basharan. Because this perfection is not a customary attribute of mankind. It is a Hijazi dialectal feature to make the negative  $m\bar{a}$  have the same government, [i.e., here, the accusative,] as laisa because of their both sharing in the property of negating a present-tense statement. It is also read basharun which is the Tamimi usage. Also, bi-shiran [with preposition bi- plus shiran meaning] a 'contemptible bought slave'.

in hādhā illā malakun. For to possess at the same time marvellous beauty, superlative perfection and extreme sinlessness is a quality of the angels; or because his beauty was superior to mortal beauty and only an angel could surpass him in it.

32 fa-dhālikunna lladhī lumtunnanī fīhi "he is that Canaanite slave in respect of whom you blamed me with being infatuated before you had any true conception of him, and if you had visualized him as you now have

seen him to be, you would have pardoned me". Or alternatively, "This is the person in respect of whom you blamed me", with 'however' 'that' substituted for 'this' in order to enhance the dignity of the person indicated by the demonstrative.81

fa-'taṣama 'he refrained out of a desire for sinlessness'. She confesses to them 'her guilty conduct' now that she realizes that they pardon her 'as shown by their exclamation 'he is an angel', in order that they may assist her in softening his attitude.

mā āmuruhu "that which I command", "the -hu in this case being the referential pronoun to the  $m\bar{a}^{\gamma}$  with omission of the preposition  $\bar{b}i^{-1}$ .82 Or alternatively "my command to him", i.e. "the requirement of my command", in which case the pronoun  $\bar{b}u^{\gamma}$  refers to Joseph.

al-ṣāghirīna "the ignoble ones", from ṣaghira with verbal nouns ṣughrun and ṣaghārun; whereas ṣaghīr 'in the sense 'small, young' is from ṣaghura with verbal noun ṣigharun. There is also a reading wa-la-yakūnan with the final n expressed in writing 'as in normal orthography, although this contradicts the traditional Quranic orthography in which the n 'sound' is in this passage written with alif, like nasfa'an, \*3 according to the rule for pause-form in the accusative of undefined triptote nouns; \*4 this phenomenon occurs in the short form of the energetic owing to its similarity to the 'accusative' tanwīn in nouns.

33 al-sijnu "'the prison"; but Ya'qūb reads sajnu 'imprisonment'.

aḥabbu, i.e. "preferable in my eyes to complying with her in adultery", in view of the outcome <code>\[ \]</code> in the future life\[ \], even in a case where the latter is what one's <code>\[ \]</code> natural\[ \] spirit desires and the former is what it hates. The verb 'invite' has 'them' collectively as subject because they tried to intimidate him out of opposing her <code>\[ \]</code> wishes\[ \], and to make obedience to her attractive to him. Or alternatively they invited him to themselves. It is said that he was subjected <code>\[ \]</code> by God\[ \] to the trial of imprisonment because of his saying this, for it would have been more proper for him to ask God for safety <code>\[ \]</code> from trials\[ \]; and for this reason the Prophet objected to a person who had been asking for 'strength to endure'. \[ \)^{85}

wa-illā taṣrif 'annī 'if You do not avert from me'.

kaidahunna "their guile" in trying to render that act delightful to me and glorifying it in my eyes, by 'Your' strengthening me' in innocence".

aṣbu ilaihinna "I will incline to their side" (or, "to their persons") "by reason of my natural feelings and the demands of my physical desire". The root sbw means 'incline towards passion', and from it is derived the noun sabā. For 66 the hearts of men by nature regard passion as good and incline towards it. There is also a reading aṣabba from the verb which has as its verbalnoun ṣabābah 'yearning', equivalent to 'love'.

al-jāhilīna "the fools, by committing that to which they invite me"; for the wise man does not commit a vile action. Alternatively, "those who do not act according to what they know"; for both kinds of person are equally 'ignorant'.

34 fa-stajāba. God answered his prayer, of which the contents were 'indicated by the words' 'If you do not avert, '&c.'.

fa-ṣarafa... "and strengthened him in innocence, so that he acclimatized himself to the rigours of prison, and preferred those rigours to pleasure involving disobedience to God".

al-sami'u "hearkening to the prayer of those who have recourse to Him".

al-'alīmu "aware of their circumstances and of what will correct them".

35 thumma . . . "then it appeared good to al-'Azīz and his household, after they had seen the evidences proving Joseph's innocence", such as the testimony of the infant and the rending of the shirt and the women's cutting their hands and his keeping himself aloof from them. The subject of 'appeared' is a pronoun of which the reference is explained by what follows, namely la-yasjununnahu. This was because she beguiled her husband and persuaded him to imprison Joseph for a time, in order that she might see what became of him, or in order that people might suppose him to be the guilty party. He remained in prison seven years. It is also read in the second person as tasjununnahu on the supposition that some of them thus addressed al-A'zīz using the plural out of respectfulness to him, or because they were addressing al-'Azīz and his entourage. hattā is also read as 'attā according to the Hudhail dialect form.

36 wa-dakhala. Joseph was placed in prison, and it so happened that at that time two others were placed there from among the king's servants, namely his butler and his baker, on suspicion of their desiring to poison the king. aḥaduhumā, namely the butler.

arāni "I beheld myself" in a dream". It is a narrative present tense describing a past event.

khamran, i.e. "grapes", which are here alluded to by what results from them.

al-ākharu, i.e. the baker.

ta'kulu minhu "pecking at it".

min al-muḥsinīna "of those who are good at the interpretation of visions". Or, "of those who know"; they said this because they had seen him in the prison exhorting people and interpreting their visions. Or, "of those who do good to the prison-folk, so do good to us by interpreting what we have seen if you can understand it".

37 bi-ta'wilihi "the interpretation of what you have related to me"; or, "the interpretation of the food", that is to say an explanation of its essence and modality, since the explanation of that resembles the solving of a problematical point. This is as if he wanted to call them to a monotheistic outlook<sup>87</sup> and guide them into the right path before coming on to the question they had asked him; as is the method of prophets and such learned men as have the same status as prophets in respect of giving spiritual guidance and direction. He has therefore put first a thing which is a miracle vouchsafed on his account, <sup>88</sup> consisting in the giving of information about the supernatural, in order to lead them to have confidence in him in the matter of the call ro monotheism and the interpretation.

dhālikumā "that interpretation".89

'allamani. By inspiration and revelation, not by such methods as divination and astrology.

innī . . . kāfirūna. All this cites the cause for what has preceded, i.e. 'He taught me that thing because I forsook the religion of those folk'.

38 wa-ttaba'tu. This is either part of the citation of the cause for God's teaching Joseph or a fresh sentence paving the way for the call to monotheism and the demonstration of the fact that he belonged to the family of the prophets, in order to strengthen their willingness to listen to him and rely on him. For this reason it was made legitimate for the humble man to praise himself, so that he might be known and his example imitated. The repetition of the pronoun hum is to indicate that it is they pre-eminently who are unbelievers and thus emphasize their unbelief in the next world.

mā kāna lanā "it was not suitable for us, the company of the prophets". min shai'in, i.e. "anything that has ever existed".

dhālika, i.e. "belief in monotheism".

'alainā "runto us by inspiration".

wa-'alā l-nāsi "rand" unto the rest of mankind by means of our being sent to guide them and confirm them in it".

akthara I-nāsi "most of those to whom the message is sent".

lā yashkurūna "rare not thankful" for this grace, but turn away from it and pay no attention". Alternatively, the words min faḍli llāhi 'alainā wa-'alaihim rimply" "by means of the establishment of proofs and the revelation of signs, yet people will not look at the signs or draw inference from the proofs, but neglect them like one who slights a favour and is not grateful for it".

39 yā ṣāḥibayi 1-sijni "you two dwellers in the prison"; or "my two companions in it", with 'the prison' made the genitive per extensionem, as when one says 'Oh night-robber of the housefolk'.91

mutafarriquna "various and numerous, but all of like status".

al-wāḥidu "unique in His godhead".

al-qahhāru "the Victorious, whom no other can counterbalance or withstand".

40 mā ta'budūna. Addressed to the two prisoners together with the other Egyptians belonging to their faith.

illā asmā'an "save things tantamount to "mere" names, which you have applied to those things without any proof indicating the entitlement of the bearers of the names to those names. Thus it is just as if you only worshipped the mere names". The implication is that "you have called 'gods' that whereof neither reason nor authority indicates the entitlement to divinity; and then you have begun worshipping them on the score of the designation which you apply to them".

ini l-hukmu "authority in the matter of worship does not belong".

illā lillāhi ["except to God"] because He is the one essentially entitled to it, inasmuch as He is by His own essence necessarily existent and the prime cause of all [else], and possessor of His command.92

amara "He has commanded by the mouth of His prophets".

arānī "I beheld myself in a dream". It is a narrative present tense describing a past event.

khamran, i.e. "grapes", which are here alluded to by what results from them.

al-ākharu, i.e. the baker.

ta'kulu minhu "pecking at it".

min al-muḥsinīna "of those who are good at the interpretation of visions". Or, "of those who know"; they said this because they had seen him in the prison exhorting people and interpreting their visions. Or, "of those who do good to the prison-folk, so do good to us by interpreting what we have seen if you can understand it".

37 bi-ta'wilihi "the interpretation of what you have related to me"; or, "the interpretation of the food", that is to say an explanation of its essence and modality, since the explanation of that resembles the solving of a problematical point. This is as if he wanted to call them to a monotheistic outlook<sup>87</sup> and guide them into the right path before coming on to the question they had asked him; as is the method of prophets and such learned men as have the same status as prophets in respect of giving spiritual guidance and direction. He has therefore put first a thing which is a miracle vouchsafed on his account, <sup>88</sup> consisting in the giving of information about the supernatural, in order to lead them to have confidence in him in the matter of the call <sup>5</sup> to monotheism and the interpretation.

dhālikumā "that interpretation".89

'allamanī. By inspiration and revelation, not by such methods as divination and astrology.

innī...kāfirūna. All this cites the cause for what has preceded, i.e. 'He taught me that thing because I forsook the religion of those folk'.

38 wa-ttaba'tu. This is either part of the citation of the cause for God's teaching Joseph or a fresh sentence paving the way for the call to monotheism and the demonstration of the fact that he belonged to the family of the prophets, in order to strengthen their willingness to listen to him and rely on him. For this reason it was made legitimate for the humble man to praise himself, so that he might be known and his example imitated. The repetition of the pronoun hum is to indicate that it is they pre-eminently who are unbelievers and thus emphasize their unbelief in the next world.

mā kāna lanā "it was not suitable for us, the company of the prophets".
min shai'in, i.e. "anything that has ever existed".

dhālika, i.e. "belief in monotheism".

'alainā "runto us by inspiration".

wa-'alā l-nāsi "and unto the rest of mankind by means of our being sent to guide them and confirm them in it".

akthara 1-nāsi "most of those to whom the message is sent".

lā yashkurūna "rare not thankful" for this grace, but turn away from it and pay no attention". Alternatively, the words min fadli llāhi 'alainā wa-'alaihim rimply" "by means of the establishment of proofs and the revelation of signs, yet people will not look at the signs or draw inference from the proofs, but neglect them like one who slights a favour and is not grateful for it".

39 yā ṣāḥibayi l-sijni "you two dwellers in the prison"; or "my two companions in it", with 'the prison' made the genitive per extensionem, as when one says 'Oh night-robber of the housefolk'.91

mutafarriquna "various and numerous, but all of like status".

al-wāḥidu "unique in His godhead".

al-qahhāru "the Victorious, whom no other can counterbalance or withstand".

40 mā ta'budūna. Addressed to the two prisoners together with the other Egyptians belonging to their faith.

illā asmā'an "save things tantamount to "mere" names, which you have applied to those things without any proof indicating the entitlement of the bearers of the names to those names. Thus it is just as if you only worshipped the mere names". The implication is that "you have called 'gods' that whereof neither reason nor authority indicates the entitlement to divinity; and then you have begun worshipping them on the score of the designation which you apply to them".

ini l-hukmu "authority in the matter of worship does not belong".

illā lillāhi ["except to God"] because He is the one essentially entitled to it, inasmuch as He is by His own essence necessarily existent and the prime cause of all [else], and possessor of His command.92

amara "He has commanded by the mouth of His prophets".

illā iyyāhu "save Him to whom the proofs point".

al-qayyimu "straightforward, i.e." true; but you do not distinguish between the crooked and the straight". This is san example of rhetorical climax in the call to monotheism and cogency of argument. For first he has explained to them the preferability of monotheism over polytheism by way of oratorical address. Next he has shown that the things they call gods and worship are not entitled to be regarded as divine; for entitlement to worship depends either on the essential being of the object of worship or on something else, and both these alternatives are excluded in the case of those things. Finally he prescribes what is the straightforward truth and upright faith: reason demands nothing else than that, nor can knowledge be satisfied with anything short of it.

walākinna akthara . . . "but stumble on in their ignorant ways".

41 ammā aḥadukumā, namely the butler.

fa-yasqi rabbahu khamran "he will pour wine for his master as he used to pour it previously, and will return to his old position".

al-ākharu "the baker".

fa-yuṣlabu . . . But 「on hearing this they both said 'He has lied to us';94 so 「Joseph spoke 「as follows— ]

quḍiya I-amru . . . "the matter about which you two were seeking a decision has been settled"; the 'matter' being the fate of both of you, which is why "the matter" is put in the singular, for although they asked for a decision about two matters, what they desired was an explanation of the ultimate result of the situation in which both were involved.

42 zanna. The person who 'supposed' is Joseph, if he mentioned this detail as a result of his private judgement. If he mentioned it as a result of inspiration, then the person who 'supposed' must be the one who would escape. Unless indeed zanna is here interpreted in the sense of 'know for certain'.

udhkurnī "mention my condition to the king in order that he may release me".

fa-ansāhu "the Devil caused the butler to forget to mention him to his lord". 'His lord' is made the genitive to the verbal noun because of the intimate connection between the two; or else on the basis that the expression implies 'the recollection of notifying his lord' with 'notifying'

omitted but to be understood. Alternatively, it may mean that the Devil made Joseph forget to make mention of God, with the result that he sought aid from someone else than God. The latter hypothesis is supported by the Prophet's saying, 'God have mercy on my brother Joseph: had he not said "remember me to your lord", 96 he would not have stayed in prison seven years over and above the five'. To seek help from mortal men for the relief of troubles, though commendable in general, is not appropriate to the status of prophets.

bid'a means any number between three and ten. It is derived from the verb bada'a 'cut'.

43 wa-qāla 1-maliku. When 「Joseph's deliverance was at hand, the king saw seven fat cows which had emerged from a dry river-bed and seven lean ones; and the lean ones ate up the fat ones.

khudrin "green, i.e." whereof the grain had just formed".

wa-ukhara yābisātin "seven other dry ones which had reached full maturity", and the dry ones twined over the green ones until they had gained the upper hand over them. The full situation is not described here since it has been considered sufficient to relate what happened in the case of the cows. The 'adjective' 'fat' is grammatically attached to the specifying term 'cows' and not to the numeral because specifying force resides in 'fat'; but the second 'seven' has 'lean' attached to it as a qualifying term and not as a specifying term because it is impossible to specify the numeral by 'lean' in the absence of the qualified noun 'cows' from this second phrase, for it is the qualified noun which would properly have the function of explaining the category to which the objects numbered belong, and so being a proper 'specificative' 198. According to ordinary analogical formation, the word 'lean' would have been 'ujf, since it is the plural of 'ajfā'; but because it here stands in rhetorical antithesis to simān, its structure has been modified to accord with the structure of simān.

aftūnī fī ru'yāya "interpret it".

in kuntum . . . "if you are knowledgeable in dream-interpretation", which is the transition from the figures of the imagination back to the spiritual meanings of which those figures are representations. The verb is derived from the root 'br which means 'going over'. With 'vision' as object, the ground-stem 'abara is more correct than the stem 'abbara. The li- is either explanatory, i.e. "if in respect of dreams you are

interpreters"; or to strengthen the governing force of the verb, because when the verb is postponed after its direct object its governing force is weakened and it has to be strengthened with *li*- in the same way as the active participle is; <sup>101</sup> or <sup>r</sup>as a third alternative on account of *ta'burūna* including the meaning of some verb which normally governs with *li*-, as if it had been said, "if you are accredited for the interpretation of dreams".

44 adghāthu aḥlāmin, i.e. "these are phantasies of dreams", that is to say, 'confused ones'. adghāth is the plural of dighth, which originally means 'that which is gathered of all sorts of various plants and bundled up together', and hence it comes to be used metaphorically for 'a lying dream'. The plural is for rhetorical emphasis when applied as here to the single dream which is being characterized as false, so that it is like when you say 'so-and-so rides horses'. Or alternatively, the plural is used because the dream in question included various matters.

wa-mā naḥnu bi-ta'wīli l-aḥlāmi bi-'ālimīna. By 'dreams' here they imply the specialized meaning 'irrelevant sleep-phantasies', i.e. "we have no interpretation to offer for those", for 'interpretation' is applicable only to truthful dreams. This is as it were a second ground advanced in excuse for their ignorance of its interpretation.

45 minhumā "of the two prison-companions", he being the butler.

wa-ddakara ba'da ummatin "he bethought himself of Joseph after a comprehensive gathering of time", i.e. 'after a long while'. There is also a reading immatin 'favour', i.e. "after the favour of deliverance had been bestowed on him"; and a reading amahin 'forgetfulness', for amiha ya'mahu amahan means 'forget'. This clause is parenthetical, and the content of the actual speech begins with the following words—

fa-arsilūni "send me", i.e. to the person who knows about it, i.e. dream-interpretation; or, to the prison.

46 yūsufu so he was sent to Joseph, and came to him and said to him 'Oh Joseph, 「&c.¬'. The adjective siddīq, which is an intensive form connoting truthfulness, is used here because he had tested Joseph's qualities and come to recognize his truthfulness in the interpretation of his own dream and that of his companion 「the baker ¬.

aftinā..., i.e. "give us a decision" about the dream concerning all that subject-matter".

arji'u ilā l-nāsi "return to the king and those with him"; or alternatively, "to the townsfolk", for it is said that the prison was not in the town.

la'allahum ya'lamūna "recognize" the interpretation of the dream"; or else, "recognize" your superiority and your rank". The statement is put in the dubitative form "perhaps . . .' in both clauses because he was not fully confident of returning (since he might possibly have been cut off by death before doing so) nor, consequently, confident of their knowing.

47 da'ban "according to your constant custom". The accusative is of the hāl, since da'ban is equivalent to dā'ibīn; or else an internal accusative to a suppressed finite verb, e.g. tad'abūna da'ban, and in that full form the clause consisting of these two words would have been a hāl. Ḥafṣ reads da'aban. Both da'b and da'ab are verbal nouns of the verb as used in the expression da'aba fī l-'amali 'he was assiduous in work'. It has been suggested that tazra'ūna is an imperative cast in the form of a statement for rhetorical effect; 103 this suggestion being due to the following phrase—

fa-mā ḥaṣadtum fa-dharūhu fī sunbulihi. This was in order that weevils might not eat it. According to the first hypothesis mentioned above whereby tazra ūna is a plain future statement this would be a piece of advice not forming part of the dream-interpretation.

ta'kulūna 「"you shall eat" during those years.

48 ya'kulna mā qaddamtum lahunna, i.e. "the people living in those years will eat what you have stored up for those years." The years have been made the subject of the verb ya'kulna metaphorically, by way of assimilating the thing symbolized by the dream to the dream-symbol.

tuḥṣinūna "you will save up" for seed-corn.

49 yughāthu means "they will receive rain", from the root ghyth; or alternatively "they will be delivered from famine", from the root ghwth.

ya'ṣirūna 「'they will press'' such things as are pressed, e.g. grapes and olives, by reason of the plenteousness of the crops. Alternatively the verb 'press' means that they will milk the udders. Ḥamzah and al-Kisā'ī read it in the second person, referring par excellence to the inquirer. There is also a reading in the passive form, from the use of 'aṣara with accusative of person in the sense of 'succour'; and it could be visualized as being in the active form in the same sense, meaning that God would succour them and

they would succour each other. Alternatively, it might be a passive from the expression a'sarat al-saḥābatu 'alaihim' the clouds poured down rain upon them', with the verb made directly transitive either by the discarding of the preposition 'alā', of or because it is equivalent in meaning to the directly transitive verb maṭara. This is a piece of good news which he announced to them after he had interpreted the fat cows and the green ears as symbolizing fruitful years, and the lean cows and dry ears as years of dearth, and the swallowing up of the fat ones by the lean ones as the eating up, during the famine years, of what had been gathered in the fruitful years. He may have known this either by inspiration; or by reason of the fact that the termination of dearth comes about by the advent of fertility; or by the fact it is God's way to be lavish with His servants after He has been harsh towards them.

50 wa-qāla "'said" after the messenger had brought him the interpretation.

jā'ahu "'came to him'' to release him.

qāla rji'.... He hesitated to come out of prison, and gave priority to the inquiry about the women and 「a call for an investigation into their case, in order that his innocence or might be apparent and that it might be known that he had been imprisoned unjustly, and the envious might not be able to use his imprisonment as a means of blackening his reputation. This passage contains an indication that it is appropriate that one should employ one's best efforts to repel accusations, and that occasions for suspicion should be avoided. There is a saying of the Prophet, 'Had I been in his place, and remained in prison as long as he did, I would have lost no time in agreeing to come out?'. It was in order to incite the king to search out and check the facts that Joseph said, 'Ask him what was the matter with the women', although he did not in so many words say, 'Ask him to investigate the case in which they were involved'. But out of generosity and courtesy he made no allusion to his mistress, in spite of the way she had treated him. For al-niswati there is an alternative reading al-nuswati.

kaidihinna "Their guile" when they said to me, 'Obey your mistress'. The phrase implies a sense of horror at their guile and an attestation of God's knowledge of it and of the fact that Joseph was innocent of the charge made against him, and a threat to the women on account of their guile.

51 qāla mā khaṭbukunna "the king said to them, What is your case?" The word khaṭbun means a matter on which it is proper that the person concerned in it should be 'addressed'. 108

hāsha lillāhi. 「A phrase declaring God's 'immunity' and an expression of wonder at His power to create a being so chaste as Joseph. min sū'in 'any crime'.

hashasa "is settled and confirmed". From the verb hashasa used of a camel, meaning that it dropped its knees in order to kneel. The poet<sup>110</sup> says, 'He pressed his knee-pads down against the hard stones of the smooth rocks and staggered heavily up with Salma, then forged ahead'. Alternatively, "has appeared", from hassa sha'rahu meaning 'he shaved his hair all off in such a way that his scalp appeared'. Also read in the passive.

ṣādiqīna 「"truthful" in his saying, 'She seduced me'.

52 dhālika li-ya'lama. This is what Joseph said when the messenger returned to him and told him of the women's statement; the meaning is "that confirmation is in order that 'Azīz may recognize the truth of Joseph's account".

bil-ghaibi reither "in absence", as a hāl referring to the subject or to the object, implying, rif it refers to the subject, "I did not betray him while I was absent from him", or, rif referring to the object, "while he was absent from me"; or else it is an adverbial prepositional phrase implying "in the unseen place behind the curtains with the doors locked". III

lā yahdī kaida "does not permit the guile of the deceitful to succeed and does not direct it"; or, "does not guide the deceitful in their guile", in which thatter case 'guile' is made the direct object of the verb, instead of 'the deceitful', by a rhetorical trope. The passage contains an oblique reference to Rā'il in connexion with her having deceived her husband, and an affirmation of Joseph's own faithfulness; which is why it is followed up by the next words, viz.—

53 wa-mā ubarri'u nafsī "I do not clear myself", "said" as an indication that he did not wish by that "preceding remark" to clear himself or to be vain over his condition; but rather to show forth the innocency and grace with which God had favoured him. There is a tradition going back to Ibn 'Abbās that when Joseph said, 'In order that he may know that I did



not betray him', Gabriel said to him, 'Not reven' when you were minded to do so', 112 so Joseph added this further remark.

inna l-nafsa la-ammāratun bil-sū'i "the soul is wont to command evil" inasmuch as it is naturally inclined to the lusts of the flesh, and pre-occupies itself with them, and employs the faculties and bodily members in pursuit of them at all times.

illā mā raḥima rabbī "except at the times of God's mercy", or "except for such souls as God has mercy on and keeps them innocent of revil". Or, alternatively, it is said that the exception is dissociative, implying but it is God's mercy that dissuades from evil. According to some commentators the phrase represents what Rā'īl said, and the thing-excepted is the soul of Joseph and those like him. Ibn Kathīr and Nāfi' have a reading bil-suwwi, with the hamzah changed into waw and assimilation of the two resulting w's.

ghafūrun raḥīmun "He forgives the intention of the soul, and mercifully bestows immunity from sin on whomsoever He wishes". Alternatively, "He forgives anyone who prays for forgiveness for his crime and confesses his fault, and has mercy on him whenever he asks His forgiveness and mercy for what he has committed."

54 astakhlishu "and I will make him a servant exclusively for myself".

fa-lammā kallamahu "when they had brought him and he had talked to him and observed in him "the qualities of" probity and sagacity".

makinun "possessed of rank and dignity".

amīnun "trusted in everything". It is related that when he came out of the prison, he washed and cleaned himself and put on new clothes, and when he entered the king's presence, he said, 'Oh God, I ask Thee for somewhat of his good and I take refuge in Thy glory and power from his evil'. Then he greeted the king and prayed for him in Hebrew. So the king said, 'What is this language'? and he replied, 'The language of my fathers'. Now the king was acquainted with seventy languages, and addressed Joseph in them, and Joseph replied to him in all of them so that the king was amazed at him and said, 'I wish to hear my vision from you'. So Joseph related it and described to him the cows and ears of corn and their meanings, 114 according as the king had seen them. So the king placed him on the throne and deputed his business to him. There is also a tradition that Qitfīr died about that time, and the king appointed Joseph to his office, and

married Joseph to Rā'īl, and Joseph found her a virgin, and there were born to him from her Ephraim and Manasseh.

55 qāla j'alnī 'alā khazā'ini l-ardi 'appoint me as governor over the store-houses of the land", the 'land' being the land of Egypt.

hafizun "a guardian" of them from persons not entitled to them.

'alīmun ["knowledgeable"] of the proper methods of disposing of them. Perhaps Joseph, when he saw that the king was going to employ him on the royal business, necessarily chose a sphere of action of which the benefits would be general and the results substantial. The passage contains an indication that it is legitimate to seek appointment to office, or announce one's readiness to take it, and to accept appointment at the hand of an unbeliever, if it be known that there is no way to establish justice and control the populace except with the backing of the unbeliever. Though there is a tradition going back to Mujāhid<sup>115</sup> that the king accepted Islam through Joseph's agency.

56 al-ardi "the land of Egypt".

yatabawwa'u minhā ḥaithu yashā'u "settling wheresoever he desired in the country thereof". Ibn Kathīr reads "the last verb" in the first person plural "making God the subject, "We desire".

nuṣību bi-raḥmatinā 「"We visit with Our mercy" in this world and the next.

wa-lā nuḍi'u ajra l-muḥsinīna "... but rather do we pay their wages in full, both now and hereafter".

57 yattaqua "are fearful" of polytheism and mortal sins. The reward of the next world is better because of its splendour and permanence.

58 wa-jā'a ikhwatu Yūsufa. It is said that when the king had made Joseph his vizier, Joseph established justice and strove to make the harvests more abundant and regulate the revenues 'therefrom', until the years of scarcity arrived, and famine was general throughout Egypt and Syria and the adjoining regions. The people had recourse to him and he sold the crops first for money, until they had none left; then for ornaments and jewellery; then for animals; then for estates and landed property; then for their personal freedom, until he had enslaved them all. Then he reported the matter to the king, who said, 'Do as you think fit'. So Joseph freed them and

returned to them their property. Canaan was afflicted with the same disaster as other lands, and Jacob sent his sons, with the exception of Benjamin, to him to buy corn.

'arafahum wa-hum lahu munkirūna "Joseph recognized them, but they did not recognize him" because of the length of time that had elapsed, and their having parted from him when he was young, and their forgetting him and supposing him to have perished; and because of the divergence between the state in which they now saw him and his state when they parted from him; and because they did not observe his personal characteristics closely, on account of 'their' awe and respect.

59 jahhazahum bi-jahāzihim "put them straight with their provisions for the journey and loaded their beasts with that for which they had come". jahāz means all such gear as is prepared for transportation, like provisions for a journey, goods carried from one town to another, and a bride's paraphernalia with which she is conducted to her husband. Also read jihāz.

qāla. It is related that when they entered Joseph's presence, he said, 'Who are you and what is your business? Perhaps you are spies', but they replied, 'God forbid; we are the sons of a single father, who is an old man, truthful, and one of the prophets, whose name is Jacob'. He said, 'How many are you?' They replied, 'We were twelve, but one of us went into the desert and perished'. He said, 'How many are you here?' They said, 'Ten'. He asked, 'Then where is the eleventh?' They replied, 'With our father, for him to console himself with for the 'loss of the' one that perished'. He said, 'Who testifies for you?' They answered, 'Nobody here knows us who can testify for us'. He said, 'Then leave one of yourselves with me as a hostage and bring me your brother from your father in order that I may believe in your honesty'. So they cast lots, and the lot fell on Simeon. Another account is that Joseph was in the habit of giving each individual of those who came for corn one load, but they asked him for an extra load for a brother of theirs born of their father. This he gave them, but stipulated to them that they should bring him their brother, that he might know their truthfulness.

ūfi¹¹6 "Tthat I give full measure".

al-munzilina "those who entertain guests and show hospitality to them". For he had given them excellent entertainment and hospitality.

60 lā taqrabūni "not come near me nor enter my dwellings". It is either a negative imperative, "do not . . . "," or alternatively a negative statement, "you shall not . . . "," co-ordinate with the apodosis, "lā kaila lakum," of the conditional clause.

61 sa-nurāwidu 'anhu abāhu 'we will strive to demand him from his father'.

la-fā'ilūna "\will surely do that without being remiss therein".

62 li-fityatihi, i.e. to his servants who did the measuring. It is plural of fatan. It is read by Ḥamzah, al-Kisā'ī, and Ḥafṣ fityānihi in the 'plural of multitude' in order to suit the following words—117

ij'alū. For he had appointed one 「servant for each load, to stow away in it their merchandise with which they had bought the corn, which was sandals and leather. Joseph did this out of liberality and generosity towards them, and out of disdain to take the price of the corn from them, and for fear that their father should have nothing left with which they could return again.

la'allahum ya'rifūnahā "perhaps they will know the truth about the return of the merchandise"; or, "in order that they may know the truth". 118

idhā nqalabū "when they return to their folk and open their saddle bags".

la'allahum yarji'ūna "perhaps this knowledge of theirs of the truth about the return of the merchandise will induce them to come back again".

63 muni'a minnā l-kailu "it has been decided to withhold the quota hereafter if we do not produce Benjamin".

naktal "we will get the embargo on our quota removed and receive what we need". Ḥamzah and al-Kisā'ī read it in the third person sing., the subject in that case being the brother 'Benjamin', i.e. he will receive his quota for himself, so that his entitlement will be added to ours.

la-ḥāfizūna "「guardians against the possibility of any ill befalling him".

64 amintukum . . . min qablu "I trusted you previously when you had said about Joseph, 'We are guardians for him'".

fa-llahu khairun ḥifzan "so I rely on Him and entrust my affair to Him".

wa-huwa arḥamu 1-rāḥimīna "and I hope that He will have mercy on
me by protecting Benjamin, and will not cause two disasters to befall me".

B15429

D

returned to them their property. Canaan was afflicted with the same disaster as other lands, and Jacob sent his sons, with the exception of Benjamin, to him to buy corn.

'arafahum wa-hum lahu munkirūna "Joseph recognized them, but they did not recognize him" because of the length of time that had elapsed, and their having parted from him when he was young, and their forgetting him and supposing him to have perished; and because of the divergence between the state in which they now saw him and his state when they parted from him; and because they did not observe his personal characteristics closely, on account of 'their' awe and respect.

59 jahhazahum bi-jahāzihim "put them straight with their provisions for the journey and loaded their beasts with that for which they had come". jahāz means all such gear as is prepared for transportation, like provisions for a journey, goods carried from one town to another, and a bride's paraphernalia with which she is conducted to her husband. Also read jihāz.

qāla. It is related that when they entered Joseph's presence, he said, 'Who are you and what is your business? Perhaps you are spies', but they replied, 'God forbid; we are the sons of a single father, who is an old man, truthful, and one of the prophets, whose name is Jacob'. He said, 'How many are you?' They replied, 'We were twelve, but one of us went into the desert and perished'. He said, 'How many are you here?' They said, 'Ten'. He asked, 'Then where is the eleventh?' They replied, 'With our father, for him to console himself with for the 'loss of the' one that perished'. He said, 'Who testifies for you?' They answered, 'Nobody here knows us who can testify for us'. He said, 'Then leave one of yourselves with me as a hostage and bring me your brother from your father in order that I may believe in your honesty'. So they cast lots, and the lot fell on Simeon. Another account is that Joseph was in the habit of giving each individual of those who came for corn one load, but they asked him for an extra load for a brother of theirs born of their father. This he gave them, but stipulated to them that they should bring him their brother, that he might know their truthfulness.

ūfi¹¹6 "Tthat I give full measure".

al-munzilina "those who entertain guests and show hospitality to them". For he had given them excellent entertainment and hospitality.

60 lā taqrabūni "not come near me nor enter my dwellings". It is either a negative imperative, \( \cap{\cap{r}}''\) do not \( \cdots \cdots \cap{\cap{r}}''\) or alternatively a negative statement, \( \cdots ''\) you shall not \( \cdots \cdots '', \cap{\cap{r}}''\) co-ordinate with the apodosis, \( \cdot l\bar{a} \) kaila lakum, \( \cdot of the conditional clause. \)

61 sa-nurāwidu 'anhu abāhu 'we will strive to demand him from his father'.

la-fā'ilūna "will surely do that without being remiss therein".

62 li-fityatihi, i.e. to his servants who did the measuring. It is plural of fatan. It is read by Ḥamzah, al-Kisā'ī, and Ḥafṣ fityānihi in the 'plural of multitude' in order to suit the following words—117

ij'alū. For he had appointed one 「servant of each load, to stow away in it their merchandise with which they had bought the corn, which was sandals and leather. Joseph did this out of liberality and generosity towards them, and out of disdain to take the price of the corn from them, and for fear that their father should have nothing left with which they could return again.

la'allahum ya'rifūnahā "perhaps they will know the truth about the return of the merchandise"; or, "in order that they may know the truth". 118
idhā nqalabū "when they return to their folk and open their saddle

bags".

la'allahum yarji'ūna "perhaps this knowledge of theirs of the truth

about the return of the merchandise will induce them to come back again".

63 muni'a minnā l-kailu "it has been decided to withhold the quota here-

after if we do not produce Benjamin".

naktal "we will get the embargo on our quota removed and receive what we need". Ḥamzah and al-Kisā'ī read it in the third person sing., the subject in that case being the brother 「Benjamin」, i.e. he will receive his quota for

himself, so that his entitlement will be added to ours.

la-ḥāfizūna "「guardians against the possibility of any ill befalling him".

64 amintukum . . . min qablu "I trusted you previously when you had said about Joseph, 'We are guardians for him'".

fa-llahu khairun ḥifzan "so I rely on Him and entrust my affair to Him".
wa-huwa arḥamu l-rāḥimīna "and I hope that He will have mercy on
me by protecting Benjamin, and will not cause two disasters to befall me".

815429

34

hifzan is in the accusative of tamyīz. The reading hāfizan adopted by Hamzah, al-Kisā'ī, and Ḥafs is susceptible 「also of that explanation, or alternatively of being taken as a hal. The same is the case with the expression lillāhi darruhu fārisan 'how splendid is he as a horseman'. There are also readings khairu hāfizin and khairu l-hāfizīn.

65 ruddat. Also read as riddat, with the i of the assimilated d, i.e. the second root letter, thrown back on to the first radical letter, as happens in the case of bi'a and qila.

mā nabghī "what do we seek? Is there something more than what we have experienced? He has honoured us and given us excellent lodging, and purchased 'our merchandise' from us, and then returned our goods to us 'so what more could we ask?"" Alternatively, "we do not seek any beneficence beyond that"; or, "we do not exceed the bounds in what we say, and do not exaggerate in what we have related to you of his beneficence". It is also read in the second person singular, implying "What do you wish for beyond this in the way of beneficence?" or, "... in the way of indication of our truthfulness".

hādhihi. A fresh sentence explaining what is implied in mā nabghī.

wa-namiru. Co-ordinate with something omitted, e.g. "Four merchandise" has been returned to us, and we can use it for our support and buy corn for our family by returning to the king".

naḥfazu "safeguard our brother from dangers on our outward and return journeys".

kaila ba'irin "we will get in addition the load of a camel, by taking this brother of ours with us". This interpretation is valid if mā in mā nabghā is interrogative. If it is negative, that [interpretation] is [equally] possible, or alternatively the 'three' clauses 'from wa-namīru down to ba'īrin may be co-ordinate with mā nabghī, i.e. "we are not exceeding the bounds in what we say, and we can get corn for our family, and we will safeguard our brother".

kailun yasīrun "a small measure, such as would not suffice us". They here speak deprecatingly of what was 'on the first occasion' measured out to them, and they wished to double it by returning to the king, and furthermore to add to it what would be measured out for their brother. There is an alternative possibility that the allusion is to a camel-load as such, and not the specific amount they had already received, i.e. "that is a small thing over which the king will not be stingy, nor regard it as of much importance". According to another view, these words are part of what Jacob said, meaning that a camel-load is an insignificant thing for the like of which a child should not be risked.

66 lan ursilahu "I will not send him since I have experienced from you what I have".

hattā . . . "until you give me that on which I can rely from God", i.e. a pledge confirmed by the naming of God.

la-ta'tunnani. Complement of the oath; 119 the meaning being, "until you swear by God to the effect that you will surely bring him to me".

illa ... "unless you are constrained by force and have not the power to do so"; or else, "except in the event of your all perishing together". The exceptive is of the type called mufarragh ['voided'], [the exception being made from either the most general concept of circumstance, in which case the virtual sense is "you will surely bring him to me under all circumstances except the circumstance of your being overwhelmed";120 or from the most general concept of causation, on the assumption of the word lata'tunnani being taken in the sense of the negative of its antithesis, i.e. "you will not refrain from bringing him back, save by reason of your being overwhelmed"; a similar 'negative implication is found in agsamtu billāhi illā fa'alta meaning 'I do not ask anything save your doing so and SO7', 121

mauthiqahum "their guarantee".

mā naqūlu "what we are saying in the way of my demanding a guarantee and 'your' producing it'.

wakilun "an informed watcher".

67 wa-dkhulū min abwābin. He advised this because they were men of fine and splendid appearance, and well known in Egypt for their intimacy with the king and honourable treatment by him, so Jacob feared, on their account, that they should enter in a single group 122 and so be subject to the evil eye. He probably did not give them this advice on the former occasion because they were at that time unknown. Alternatively, the motive of this advice was his fear for Benjamin. Effects may be brought about by psychological causes, one of which is the evil eye. A proof of this lies in the Prophet saying in his prayer for protection, 'O God, I take refuge in God's perfect words from every evil eye<sup>123</sup> and from every Satan and creeping thing'. <sup>123</sup>

wa-mā ughnī . . . "I cannot avail you against God in respect of anything, i.e. in respect of what He has decreed for you, by means of 124 what I suggest to you; for prudence cannot avert what is fated".

ini 1-ḥukmu illā lillāhi "He will smite you, without possibility of evasion, if He has decreed evil for you, and that 125 will not avail you by preventing it".

wa-'alaihi falyatawakkal. The two particles  $\lceil wa \rceil$  and  $\lceil fa \rceil$  are here used simultaneously for joining the one sentence to the other, because of  $\lceil$  the presence of  $\rceil$  the prepositional complement  $\lceil 'alaihi \rceil$  preceding  $\lceil$  its verb  $\rceil$  for special emphasis; in effect, the wa serves to join the sentences, while the  $\lceil fa \rceil$  conveys the notion of a cause-and-effect sequence, since the behaviour of the prophets is a reason for one's imitating them.  $\rceil$  126

68 min haithu amarahum, 'i.e.' "by different gates in the city".

mā kāna yughnī "There did not avail them Jacob's opinion and their following it".

min allāhi min shai'in "ragainst God in any way, i.e." against His decree for them, just as Jacob had said". For they were in fact treated as thieves and Benjamin was taken because of the finding of the cup in his baggage, and the double misfortune<sup>127</sup> befell<sup>128</sup> Jacob.

illā ḥājatan. An exceptive of the type called munqaṭi' 「'dissociated', 129 the implication being "but 「it was to satisfy a need in Jacob's soul", namely his solicitude for them and his anxiety lest they should be subjected to the evil eye.

qaḍāhā "which he evinced and for which he made his recommendation".

li-mā 'allamnāhu "what We taught him by inspiration and by the setting up of evidential proofs"; which is why Jacob said, 'I cannot avail you against God in any way' and was not led astray in his counselling. 130

lā ya'lamūna "do not know the secret of God's decree and the fact that prudence cannot avail against it".

69 āwā ilaihi akhāhu "he annexed Benjamin to himself" at table, or in lodging. It is related that Joseph gave them a feast, and sat them two by two, so that Benjamin remained over by himself. At which Benjamin wept

and said, 'Were my brother Joseph alive, he would have sat with me'. So Joseph caused Benjamin to sit with him at his own table. Later on, Joseph said, 'Let each pair of you occupy one room, and this one has no partner so he shall be with me'. So Benjamin passed the night with Joseph. And Joseph said to him, 'Would you like me to be your brother in place of your brother who has perished?' To which Benjamin replied, 'Who will find a brother like you? But you are not born of Jacob or Rachel.'

fa-lā tabta'is "so do not grieve": eighth form of root b's.

kānū ya'malūna "have done in respect of us".

70 al-siqāyata "the drinking-cup".

vessel to measure the corn with. Or according to another account, the camels were watered with it and it was also employed for the measuring. In one tradition it was of silver, in another of gold. A variant reading inserts was before ja'ala whereby ja'ala becomes part of the lammā clause and the main clause to which lammā is subordinate is left unexpressed; the virtual sense of such an unexpressed main clause would have been 'he delayed doing anything to' them until they had departed'.

adhdhana mu'adhdhinun "a crier proclaimed".

ayyatuhā . . . . Possibly the crier did not say this by Joseph's order. <sup>131</sup> Or the stowing away of the cup and the hue-and-cry for it were done with the connivance of Benjamin. Other suggestions are that the phrase means 'You are the stealers of Joseph from his father', or that it is interrogative, 'Are you thieves?' The word ' $\bar{\imath}r$  means 'caravan'. Properly speaking it is a term for 'camels which have loads on them', inasmuch as these perform the action denoted by the verbal root 'yr 'travel back and forth'. The noun ' $\bar{\imath}r$  is then transferred to meaning 'camelteers', just as the Prophet said, 'Oh horse 'sc. horsemen' of God, mount'. Another explanation is that it is the plural of 'air 'an ass', and that its original 'plural form' would have been of the pattern fu'ul like suquf, 'plural of saqf,' but has been modified in the same way as  $b\bar{\imath}d$  'with change of damma to kasra by the influence of the y, since  $b\bar{\imath}d$  is of the pattern fu'l'; it is used by extension for a caravan of asses, and then tropically for any caravan. <sup>132</sup>

71 mā dhā tafqidūna "what thing have you lost?" fqd is the absence of a thing from physical perception, in such a way that its place is unknown.

The verb is also vocalized as a fourth form \[ \text{tufqiduna} \] meaning 'discover a thing to be missing'.

72 ṣuwā'a. Also read as ṣā' and ṣau' and ṣū', and with either 'ain or ghain. ṣuwāgh is from ṣiyāghah 'goldsmith's work'.

himlu ba'irin "a camel's-load of grain, by way of reward for him".

za'imun "a guarantor who will pay the reward over to the person who brings the cup back". This passage contains a proof of the licitness of giving a reward, and of guaranteeing the reward before the actual performance of the deed for which the reward is offered.

73 tallāhi. An oath containing the notion of surprise. The ta of swearing is a substitute for bi, employed exclusively with the name of God.

laqad 'alimtum . . . . The brethren appealed to their 'interlocutors' knowledge of them as testimony to their own innocence, on account of what the Egyptians knew about them on the two occasions of their coming and having audience with the king: 'i.e. things which they knew' such as were indicative of their perfect trustworthiness, like the returning of the goods which had been placed in their baggage, and the muzzling of their beasts so that these should not get at any crops or food belonging to anyone.

74 jazā'uhu "the penalty of the thief", or "the penalty of the theft", or "the penalty for the theft of the cup"; in the last case with omission of the construct word, 'theft', which logically governs 'cup'.

kādhibīna "「lying in 「your claiming to be innocent".

75 jazā'uhu man wujida fī raḥlihi fa-huwa jazā'uhu "the penalty for the theft of the cup is the seizure of anyone in whose baggage it is found, and the selling of him as a slave". Thus it was in the law of Jacob. The last two words are a reaffirmation of the rule and in order to emphasize its validity. Or alternatively, they are reither the predicate of the man clause, with an introductory fa because the man contains a conditional meaning; or an apodosis to the man clause on the supposition that it is a straightforward conditional. Under both these latter hypotheses the whole sentence as it stands from man onwards is a predicate of which the mubtada' is the jazā'uhu at the beginning of the statement, while the normal referential pronoun referring back to the mubtada' has been replaced by an explicit repetition of the mubtada', in the shape of the second jazā'uhu, so it is

as though one had said, 'using the normal referential pronoun,' '(As for) the penalty: whoever's baggage the cup is found in, he is it'. 134

al-zālimīna ''those who do wrong'' by theft.

76 bada'a "the crier began"; or according to another interpretation Joseph, since they had by now been brought back to Egypt.

qabla wi'ā'i akhīhi "before Benjamin's sack", in order to avoid suspicion. 135

thumma stakhrajahā. The feminine pronoun refers to the word siqāyah [v. 70] or to suwā' [v. 72] which admits of being treated either as masculine or feminine.

wi'ā'i. Also read as  $wu'\bar{a}'i$ , or  $\lceil also \rceil$  with hamzah substituted for the w,  $\lceil i'\bar{a}'i \rceil$ .

ka-dhālika "with a contrivance like this".

kidnā li-yūsufa "did We contrive for Joseph" by teaching him it and inspiring him with it".

al-maliki. The king of Egypt; for the Egyptian king's practice was to beat a thief and fine him double what was taken, and not enslavement. The words are an explanation for the contrivance.

illā an yashā'a llāhu "rexcept" on the supposition of His making that practice the practice of the king", so that the exception is from the most general concept of circumstance. Alternatively, the exceptive may be munqaṭi' r'dissociative', yielding the sense "but he took him with God's will and permission".

narfa'u "「We exalt by knowledge, as We exalted Joseph's status".

wa-fauqa . . . "above every possessor of knowledge is One more exalted in degree of knowledge than him". This passage is used as evidence by those who assert that God is a 'Knower' in His own essence since they say if He were merely 'possessed of knowledge' there would be according to this text above Him one more knowledgeable than Him. The answer to this is, that the meaning of the context concerns created beings, and because al-'alīm is God, and the proper lexical sense of this form is 'He who has unlimited knowledge', and because there is no difference between this expression and one saying 'above all learned men there is a Knower who is pre-eminently so'. 137

77 in yasriq "rif" Benjamin ris a thief".

fa-qad saraqa akhun lahu. They mean Joseph. For it is said that his aunt inherited from her father Abraham's girdle; and she used to nurse Joseph and love him, and when he grew up to be a youth, Jacob wished to withdraw him from her influence, so she tied the girdle round his waist and then proclaimed that it had been lost; so a search was made for it, and it was found tied round Joseph, and thereby she became the most entitled to him according to their law. 138 Another story is that Joseph's mother's father had an idol which Joseph stole, broke, and threw among the carrion. Another, that there was in the house a young she-kid (or, a hen) which he gave away to a beggar.

fa-asarrahā "hid it and did not disclose it to them". The pronoun 'it' refers to the reply, or to the speech <code>fof</code> the brethren, or to the imputation of theft to him. Alternatively, it is a <code>forward</code> alluding pronoun conditioned by a <code>subsequent</code> explanation, and it is explained by the <code>following</code> phrase, <code>qāla antum sharrum makānan</code>, for this is a <code>badal</code> of <code>asarrahā</code>, the meaning of it being "he said within himself, you are worse off in position", i.e. "in position as regards theft, on account of your having stolen your brother", or alternatively "<code>fworse</code> off in position as regards evil behaviour than you were before". <code>faccording</code> to this view, whereby the <code>-hā</code> is a forward-looking allusion, the feminine gender of the pronoun is in reference to <code>faccording</code> to this view, is disputable, since the only sort of pronoun explained <code>faccording</code> by a sentence is the <code>damīr al-sha</code>.

wa-llāhu a'lamu "and He knows that the matter is not as they describe".

78 kabīran "great" in age or in rank. They here mention Jacob's condition in order to win Joseph's sympathy for him.

makānahu "instead of him, for his father is "already" bereaved of his dead brother, and deeply attached to him".

al-muḥsinīna "rthose who do good to us, so make your goodness complete"; or, "rthose who habitually do good, so do not alter your custom".

79 qāla ma'ādha llāhi . . . "for the taking of another would be wrong, according to your own dictum, so that if we were to take 'another' one of you in his place, then—"

innā idhan la-zālimūna "we would then indeed be wrongdoers by your code". Furthermore, "Joseph's implication is, 'God has permitted the taking of the one in whose baggage we found the cup, for the sake of his advantage and His own good-pleasure in him; so that if I were to take another, I would be a wrong-doer'.

80 fa-lammā stai'asū "when they despaired of rebutting Joseph and the way he answered them". The tenth form is used for rhetorical emphasis.

khalaṣū "they departed and retired".

najīyan "whispering together". The singular is used because it is a maṣdar; or by virtue of its structural pattern  $\lceil fa'il \rceil$ , as one says hum ṣadīqun 'they are friends'. The  $\lceil ordinary \rceil$  plural of it is anjiyah, like nadī: andiyah.

kabīruhum 「"senior of them" in age, who was Reuben. Alternatively, senior in good sense, who was Simeon; or according to others, Judah.

mauthiqan "a firm undertaking". The oath they swore by God is here called a 'guarantee from Him' because it occurred with permission from Him and confirmation on His part.

min qablu mā faraṭtum fī yūsufa. The verb means "you transgressed in connexion with him". The analysis of the sentence-structure is:

- (I) reither the mā is otiose;
- (II) or it is possibly the mā maṣdarīyah, standing
- (a) reither in place of an accusative which is
  - (ai) reither co-ordinate with the first object of 'you know', rnamely the sentence anna..., since there is no objection to interposing the temporal expression rmin qablu between the two co-ordinate terms;
- ( $a^{ii}$ ) or  $\lceil co\text{-ordinate} \rceil$  with the subject following  $anna \lceil thus$  making the  $m\bar{a}$  clause depend on the  $anna \rceil$ , in which case the predicate  $\lceil of \ m\bar{a} \ faratum = tafritakum \rceil$  is
  - (aii/I) reither in respect of Joseph,
  - (aii/2) or, 'aforetime';
- (b) or, in place of a nominative, being the subject of a fresh sentence, with 'aforetime' as its predicate; but this is questionable, because qabl, if it is a predicate or verbal complement, ought

77 in yasriq "rif" Benjamin ris a thief".

fa-qad saraqa akhun lahu. They mean Joseph. For it is said that his aunt inherited from her father Abraham's girdle; and she used to nurse Joseph and love him, and when he grew up to be a youth, Jacob wished to withdraw him from her influence, so she tied the girdle round his waist and then proclaimed that it had been lost; so a search was made for it, and it was found tied round Joseph, and thereby she became the most entitled to him according to their law. <sup>138</sup> Another story is that Joseph's mother's father had an idol which Joseph stole, broke, and threw among the carrion. Another, that there was in the house a young she-kid (or, a hen) which he gave away to a beggar.

fa-asarrahā "hid it and did not disclose it to them". The pronoun 'it' refers to the reply, or to the speech of the brethren, or to the imputation of theft to him. Alternatively, it is a forward alluding pronoun conditioned by a subsequent explanation, and it is explained by the following phrase, qāla antum sharrun makānan, for this is a badal of asarrahā, the meaning of it being "he said within himself, you are worse off in position", i.e. "in position as regards theft, on account of your having stolen your brother", or alternatively "fworse off in position as regards evil behaviour than you were before". According to this view, whereby the -hā is a forward-looking allusion, the feminine gender of the pronoun is in reference to the concept of word or sentence. This, however, is disputable, since the only sort of pronoun explained subsequently by a sentence is the damīr al-sha'n.

wa-llāhu a'lamu "and He knows that the matter is not as they describe".

78 kabīran "great" in age or in rank. They here mention Jacob's condition in order to win Joseph's sympathy for him.

makānahu "instead of him, for his father is "already" bereaved of his dead brother, and deeply attached to him".

al-muḥsinina "rthose who do good to us, so make your goodness complete"; or, "rthose who habitually do good, so do not alter your custom".

79 qāla ma'ādha llāhi . . . "for the taking of another would be wrong, according to your own dictum, so that if we were to take another one of you in his place, then—"

innā idhan la-zālimūna "we would then indeed be wrongdoers by your code". Furthermore, "Joseph's implication is, 'God has permitted the taking of the one in whose baggage we found the cup, for the sake of his advantage and His own good-pleasure in him; so that if I were to take another, I would be a wrong-doer'.

80 fa-lammā stai'asū "when they despaired of rebutting Joseph and the way he answered them". The tenth form is used for rhetorical emphasis.

khalaṣū "they departed and retired".

najīyan "whispering together". The singular is used because it is a maṣdar; or by virtue of its structural pattern \( fa'il\), as one says hum ṣadīqun 'they are friends'.\( \text{140} \) The \( \text{ordinary}\) plural of it is anjiyah, like nadī: andiyah.

kabīruhum "'senior of them'' in age, who was Reuben. Alternatively, senior in good sense, who was Simeon; or according to others, Judah.

mauthiqan "a firm undertaking". The oath they swore by God is here called a 'guarantee from Him' because it occurred with permission from Him and confirmation on His part.

min qablu mā faraṭtum fī yūsufa. The verb means "you transgressed in connexion with him". The analysis of the sentence-structure is:

- (I) reither the mā is otiose;
- (II) or it is possibly the mā maṣdarīyah, standing
- (a) reither in place of an accusative which is
  - (ai) reither co-ordinate with the first object of 'you know', rnamely the sentence anna..., since there is no objection to interposing the temporal expression rmin qablu between the two co-ordinate terms;
  - ( $a^{ii}$ ) or  $\lceil co$ -ordinate  $\rceil$  with the subject following anna  $\lceil thus$  making the  $m\bar{a}$  clause depend on the anna, in which case the predicate  $\lceil of \ m\bar{a} \ farattum = tafritakum$  is
    - (aii/1) reither in respect of Joseph,
    - $(a^{ii/2})$  or, 'aforetime';
- (b) or, in place of a nominative, being the subject of a fresh sentence, with 'aforetime' as its predicate; but this is questionable, because qabl, if it is a predicate or verbal complement, ought

not to be divorced from its dependent genitive, so as not to be defective; 141, 142

(III) or, it is the relative  $m\bar{a}$ , giving the sense 'that wherein you have transgressed', equivalent to 'the crime you previously committed in respect of him'; 'in this case' its position 'in relation to the whole sentence' is the same as has been described above 'under II, the case of the  $m\bar{a}$  being taken as maṣdarīyah'.

fa-lan abraḥa l-arḍa "I will not leave the land of Egypt".

ya'dhana lī "permit me to return".

au yaḥkuma llāhu 'or decrees for me reither departure from it, or the release of my brother from them, or a struggle with them for his release'. It is related that they spoke to al-'Azīz about freeing Benjamin and Reuben said, 'Oh king, by God you shall let us go, or I will raise a clamour such as will cause pregnant women to give birth prematurely', and the hairs of his body stood on end and protruded through his clothes. So Joseph said to his son, 'Go up beside him and stroke him'; for whenever one of the sons of Jacob was angry and another stroked him, his anger would vanish. Then Reuben said, 'Who is this? Surely there is in this land one of the seed of Jacob.'

khairu l-ḥākimīna since His decree is always with justice.

81 saraqa "has stolen according to what we have observed of the apparent facts". There is a variant reading surriqa, i.e. "has been accused of theft". shahidnā "witnessed against him".

illā bi-mā 'alimnā "rexcept in what we have known inasmuch as we saw that the cup was produced from his baggage".

lil-ghaibi "the inner truth of the matter".

hāfizīna "we were not aware of the facts," so that we do not know that he stole"; or, "that he was falsely accused of theft and the cup was planted in his baggage". 143 Or, "we were not aware of the outcome, so that we did not know, when we gave you the pledge, that he would steal"; or, "that you would be afflicted in him as you were in Joseph".

82 al-qaryata. They mean Egypt, or else some town nearby, in which the crier caught up with them. The implication is, 'Send to the people of the town and ask them about the story'.

wa-l-'ira . . . "and the camelteers among whom we travelled and with whom we were".

wa-innā la-ṣādiqūna. Reinforced statement in place of the oath.

83 qāla bal . . ., i.e. when they returned to their father and told him what their brother had said to them, he rejoined, "Nay, your souls have made attractive and facile to you—

amran "ra matter" which you have desired and determined on; otherwise how did the king know that the thief would be taken with his stolen property?" 144

fa-ṣabrun jamīlun, i.e. "my course is fair patience" or "fair patience is best".

bihim. 「'Them' means Joseph and Benjamin and their brother who stayed behind in Egypt.

al-'alimu "\aware\ of my condition and theirs".

al-ḥakimu 「"wise" in His disposing.

84 wa-tawallā 'anhum 'he turned away from them in disgust at what he had met with from them'.

yā asafā, i.e. "Oh grief, come on, for this is thy time". The root 'sf denotes the severest kind of grief and sorrow. The terminal alif stands in place of the first person pronoun affix. His grieving over Joseph, to the exclusion of his two brothers, although the occurrence was a calamity for them too, was because the calamity which originally overtook Joseph was the root cause of all the misfortunes and because Joseph was a tender youth, deeply entrenched in his father's affections; moreover because he felt sure of the other two being still alive, but not of Joseph's still living. In the corpus of tradition is the saying, 'No community has been given the formula expressing sorrowful resignation in misfortune, "We belong to God and to Him we return", except the community of Muḥammad'; for notice that Jacob, when he suffered his misfortune, did not use the 'return' formula, but said, 'Oh grief'.

wa-byaddat. By reason of his frequent weeping for grief, so that it was as though the tears had obliterated the pupil of the eyes. Another explanation is that his vision became dim, or according to others, blind. An alternative reading is min al-hazani. This passage contains an indication that it is legitimate to grieve and weep when in distress. For such manifestations of

feeling are probably not to be included in the sphere of moral responsibility, since so few men can restrain themselves in adversity. Indeed, the Prophet wept over 'the death of' his son Ibrahim, and said, 'The heart aches and the eye weeps yet we do not speak 'any word' which would incur God's wrath, though we are grieved for you, oh Ibrahim'.

kazīmun "full of wrath" against his sons, but restraining it in his heart and not making it manifest. The form is fa'īl in the passive sense, as in the Quranic passage 「S. lxviii. 48¬ wa-huwa makzūmun ¬"he being full of suppressed emotion" based on the expression kazama l-siqā'a meaning he fastened up the waterskin on its full contents; alternatively in the active sense, as in 「S. iii. 128/134¬ al-kāzimīna l-ghaiza, based on the expression kazama l-ghaiza meaning he swallowed down his wrath, of which the origin is the phrase 'the camel kazama his cud' meaning he turned it over in his stomach'.

85 tallāhi tafta'u tadhkuru yūsufa, i.e. "you will not give over nor cease mentioning him, out of distress over him". The negative is omitted, as in 'I said, surely by God, I will <code>"not"</code> cease sitting', because <code>"this</code> form of expression" cannot be confused with the affirmative form, since the oath always has the negative meaning unless it is accompanied by the mark of the affirmative <code>"la-".146"</code>

haraḍan "sick and nigh unto death". It is also said that haraḍ means the person whom worry or sickness has wasted away. The word is originally a maṣdar, for which reason it has no 「distinctive」 feminine or plural form. The adjectival form is vocalized hariḍ (compare danaf and danif) which is a variant reading in the Quranic text here. Another alternative reading is huruḍ.

al-hālikīna "the dead".

86 baththī "my anxiety which I cannot endure". From baththa meaning 'disperse'. 147

ilā llāhi "not to anyone of you nor to any \[ \text{human being} \] other than you; so leave me alone with my complaining \[ \text{to God} \]".

mina Ilāhi "from His providence and mercy and the fact that He will not disappoint one who prays to Him nor desert one who takes refuge in Him". Alternatively, "from God by a species of inspiration".

mā lā ta'lamūna 「"what you do not know" about Joseph's being alive.

For it is said that he saw the angel of death in a dream and asked him about Joseph and the angel said, 'He is alive'. Another account is that he knew from Joseph's 'original' dream that Joseph would not die until his brothers fell down before him in prostration.

87 taḥassasū min yūsufa wa-akhīhi "inquire for them and discover their present condition". taḥassasa means 'to seek out concrete evidence'.

wa-lā tai'asū min rauḥi llāhi "don't despair of His deliverance and consolation". There is an alternative reading min rūḥi llāhi, i.e. "of His mercy with which He invigorates mankind".

al-kāfirūna "「those who disbelieve" in God and His attributes"; for one who recognizes "them" will not despair of God's mercy in any circumstances. 148

88 lammā dakhalū "after they had returned to Egypt a second time". al-durru "the extremity of hunger".

muzjātin "worthless", or "scanty", such as is refused and rejected out of aversion from it; it is from the fourth form ajzā with accusative, meaning 'he repelled it'. From the same root comes the second form used in the expression tazjiyat al-zamān 'passing the time away'. It is said that the 'wares' in question were spurious dirhams; or alternatively wool and fat; or alternatively pine-nuts and vegetable seed; or alternatively cheese and dom-fruit cake. 150

aufi "give us full measure".

wa-taṣaddaq \( \text{"be generous"} \) by returning our brother to us; or, by behaving kindly and accepting the worthless scanty \( \text{wares} \); or, by giving more than they are worth. There is a difference of opinion as to whether the religious sanction on the subject of giving \( \text{sadaqah} \) applied generally to the prophets, or only particularly to our Prophet.\( \text{151} \)

yajzi "requites" with the best of requital". taṣadduq means roriginally beneficence' in the widest sense; hence the Prophet's remark, on the subject of shortening the prayer-ritual, This is a benefit which God has conferred on you, so accept His beneficence'. But it has acquired in common usage the specialized meaning of 'something in exchange for which one desires God's reward'.

89 hal 'alimtum . . . "do you realize the vileness of what you did to Joseph and his brother, and repent of it?" What they did with his brother

BAIDAWI'S COMMENTARY ON SÜRAH 12

was to separate him from Joseph and humiliate him to such an extent that he could only speak to them with submission and humbleness.

jāhilūna "「ignorant」 of its vileness, which was why you committed it". Or, "「ignorant」 of its outcome". This he said by way of exhortation to them and encouragement to repentance, and of pity for them because of what he saw of their wretchedness and destitution; not by way of reproach and upbraiding. It is said that they handed him Jacob's letter 「asking」 for the release of Benjamin, and described to him Jacob's sorrow over the loss of Joseph and his brother; whereupon Joseph uttered the 「words in the text」 to them. He spoke of them as ignorant because their deed was the deed of ignorant persons, or because they had been, at that time 「when they sold Joseph」, irresponsible youths.

90 a'innaka la-anta yūsufu. Interrogative form implying an assertion, shift which is why it is confirmed with the use of *inna* and the insertion of the la-. But Ibn Kathīr reads it as a simple affirmation. It is said that they recognized him by his features and disposition when he made this speech to them. According to others, he smiled, and they recognized him by his teeth. Others say, he removed the diadem from his head and they saw a mark on his temple resembling a white mole, and Sarah and Jacob had had a similar one.

akhī "my full-brother". He mentioned him in order both to make himself known, and to add dignity to Benjamin's status, and in order to include Benjamin in his next following words—

qad manna llāhu 'alainā "'God has been gracious to us'' by deliverance and honour.

yattaqi "fears God".

yaṣbur "'is patient" in the face of trials; or, in acts of obedience and the avoidance of acts of rebellion 'against Him'.

al-muḥsinīna. The resplicit word muḥsinīna is put instead of a referential pronoun regoing back to man in order to indicate that the well-doer is he who is at the same time God-fearing and patient.

91 ātharaka llāhu 'alainā "God has chosen you in preference to us" in respect of beauty of form and perfection of character.

wa-in kunnā la-khāṭi'īna "the fact is that our position is that we were sinners in what we did with you". 155

92 lā tathrība 'alaikum 'there is no reproach against you''. 「It is a second form verb derived from tharb which is 'the fat covering the stomach'; the second form here being used for a privative sense as in tajlīd 'skinning', the removal of the jild 'skin'. 「tathrīb is then used metaphorically for reproach which rends one's honour and destroys one's dignity.

al-yauma. Dependent reither, in on 'reproach'; or riin on the implied rerbal notion belonging to the preposition ala which stands as predicate to la tathriba; the meaning being I do not reproach you today, when it would be most expected, so how much less would I do so at other times; or riin on the following verb yaghfiru.

yaghfiru llāhu lakum. 157 Joseph said this because he pardoned their crime at that time and they had confessed it.

wa-huwa arḥamu 1-rāḥimīna "for He forgives both lesser and greater sins and is gracious to the penitent". It is an instance of Joseph's generous nature that when they had recognized him they sent to him saying, You invite us morning and evening to eat with you, but we are shy of you because of our transgression in respect of you. But he replied, 'The Egyptians used to look at me at first and say, "Good God! That He should have brought a slave who was sold for twenty dirhams to this position!" But now I have been honoured by you and been made to seem important in their eyes because they realize that you are my brothers and that I am consequently one of the offspring of Abraham.'

93 qamīṣī hādhā. The shirt which he was wearing; or, the shirt which he had inherited and which was in the amulet. 159

ya'ti başīran "he will once again become possessed of sight".

wa-'tūnī. 「Addressed to' "you and my father".

ajma'ina "along with your women, children, and adherents".

94 lammā faṣalat "when the caravan left from Egypt and went out from its territory".

qāla abūhum "rtheir father said to those who were with him".

ajidu rīḥa yūsufa. God caused him to scent that of Joseph's smell which attached to his shirt, when Judah brought it to him, from 80 leagues away.

tufannidūni "ascribe dotage to me". Dotage is deficiency of intellect arising from old age. Consequently, one does not talk about a 'doting old woman' because deficiency of intellect is an essential characteristic of a

BAIDAWI'S COMMENTARY ON SÜRAH 12

was to separate him from Joseph and humiliate him to such an extent that he could only speak to them with submission and humbleness.

jāhilūna "「ignorant」 of its vileness, which was why you committed it". Or, "「ignorant」 of its outcome". This he said by way of exhortation to them and encouragement to repentance, and of pity for them because of what he saw of their wretchedness and destitution; not by way of reproach and upbraiding. It is said that they handed him Jacob's letter 「asking」 for the release of Benjamin, and described to him Jacob's sorrow over the loss of Joseph and his brother; whereupon Joseph uttered the 「words in the text」 to them. He spoke of them as ignorant because their deed was the deed of ignorant persons, or because they had been, at that time 「when they sold Joseph」, irresponsible youths.

90 a'innaka la-anta yūsufu. Interrogative form implying an assertion, shift which is why it is confirmed with the use of *inna* and the insertion of the la-. But Ibn Kathīr reads it as a simple affirmation. It is said that they recognized him by his features and disposition when he made this speech to them. According to others, he smiled, and they recognized him by his teeth. Others say, he removed the diadem from his head and they saw a mark on his temple resembling a white mole, and Sarah and Jacob had had a similar one.

akhī "my full-brother". He mentioned him in order both to make himself known, and to add dignity to Benjamin's status, and in order to include Benjamin in his next following words—

qad manna llāhu 'alainā "'God has been gracious to us'" by deliverance and honour.

yattaqi "fears God".

yaşbur "'is patient'" in the face of trials; or, in acts of obedience and the avoidance of acts of rebellion ragainst Him.

al-muḥsinīna. The resplicit word muḥsinīna is put instead of a referential pronoun regoing back to man in order to indicate that the well-doer is he who is at the same time God-fearing and patient.

91 ātharaka llāhu 'alainā "God has chosen you in preference to us" in respect of beauty of form and perfection of character.

wa-in kunnā la-khāṭi'īna "the fact is that our position is that we were sinners in what we did with you". 155

92 lā tathrība 'alaikum 'there is no reproach against you''. 「It is a second form verb derived from tharb which is 'the fat covering the stomach'; the second form here being used for a privative sense as in tajlīd 'skinning', the removal of the jild 'skin'. 「tathrīb is then used metaphorically for reproach which rends one's honour and destroys one's dignity.

al-yauma. Dependent <code>reither</code>, <code>i</code> on 'reproach'; or <code>rii</code> on the implied <code>reithal</code> notion belonging to the preposition <code>rala</code> which stands as predicate to <code>la tathriba</code>; the meaning being 'I do not reproach you today, when it would be most expected, so how much less <code>rwould I</code> do so at other times'; or <code>riii</code> on the following verb <code>ryaghfiru</code>. 

156

yaghfiru llāhu lakum. 157 Joseph said this because he pardoned their crime at that time and they had confessed it.

wa-huwa arḥamu 1-rāḥimīna "for He forgives both lesser and greater sins and is gracious to the penitent". It is 「an instance of Joseph's generous nature that when they had recognized him they sent to him saying, 'You invite us morning and evening to eat with you, but we are shy of you because of our transgression in respect of you'. But he replied, 'The Egyptians used to look at me at first and say, "Good God! That He should have brought a slave who was sold for twenty dirhams to this position!" But 「now I have been honoured by you and been made to seem important in their eyes because they realize that you are my brothers and that I am 「consequently one of the offspring of Abraham.'

93 qamişi hādhā. The shirt which he was wearing; or, the shirt which he had inherited and which was in the amulet. 159

ya'ti başīran "he will once again become possessed of sight". wa-'tūnī. Addressed to "you and my father".

ajma'ina "along with your women, children, and adherents".

94 lammā faṣalat "when the caravan left from Egypt and went out from its territory".

qāla abūhum "rtheir father said to those who were with him".

ajidu rīḥa yūsufa. God caused him to scent that of Joseph's smell which attached to his shirt, when Judah brought it to him, from 80 leagues away.

tufannidūni "ascribe dotage to me". Dotage is deficiency of intellect arising from old age. Consequently, one does not talk about a 'doting old woman' because deficiency of intellect is an essential characteristic of a

woman.<sup>160</sup> The apodosis of *laulā an* 'were it not that' is suppressed,<sup>161</sup> but the implied apodosis is 'you would believe me' or 'I would say that Joseph is near by'.

95 qālū "those who were present said".

la-fī ḍalālika l-qadīmi "in your divagation from correctness as of old", in excessive love of Joseph and overmuch remembering of him and expectation of meeting him.

96 al-bashīru. Judah. There is a story that he said, 'As I grieved him by bringing to him the shirt smeared with blood, so I will rejoice him by bringing him this'.

alqāhu "the messenger threw the shirt over Jacob's face"; or, Jacob himself 'did so'.

fa-rtadda başiran "and he became again possessed of sight" by reason of the strength which was freshly infused into him.

97 mā lā ta'lamūna. About Joseph being alive and God's sending down of joy. Alternatively, innī a'lamu is a fresh independent statement, while the utterance to which Jacob refers in his words 'Did I not say?' was 'Do not despair of God's spirit' or 'I perceive the smell of Joseph'.

98 qālū.... One who acknowledges his fault has the right of being pardoned by the person to whom he acknowledges it and of having God's forgiveness asked for by that person on his behalf.

Jacob postponed the asking of forgiveness until the morning, or until the night prayer, or until the <code>"next"</code> Friday eve, looking for the time when prayer is <code>"most likely to be"</code> answered. Alternatively, <code>"he postponed it"</code> until he could seek sanction from Joseph for this action on their behalf; or, <code>"he postponed it until"</code> he should know that Joseph had pardoned them; for the pardon of the wronged person is a condition of divine forgiveness. This last view is supported<sup>162</sup> by the story that Jacob stood up to pray facing the <code>qiblah</code>, and Joseph stood behind him saying 'Amen', and the brothers stood behind the two of them in humble submissiveness, until Gabriel descended and said, 'God has answered your prayer in respect of your sons, and has covenanted with them for <code>"their"</code> prophethood after

you'. If this is true, it is a proof of their prophetic status, and of the fact that 'the crime' they had committed was before their elevation to that status.

100 fa-lammā dakhalū. It is related that Joseph sent Jacob riding beasts and equipment with which to furnish himself and those with him for the journey to him; and Joseph and the king, with the people of Egypt, welcomed him. Jacob's children who entered Egypt with him were 72 persons, men and women. When they went out with Moses they were 600,570 odd men, apart from children and aged folk.

The latter he treated as a mother <code>reither</code> in the same way as an uncle is treated as a father in the Quranic text <code>rs.</code> ii. 127/133 "and the God of your fathers Abraham, Ishmael, and Isaac"; or else because Jacob married her after Joseph's own mother. <code>rs.</code> "Furthermore", any woman who brings up a child may be addressed as 'mother'.

āminīna ["safe"] from famine and all sorts of misfortune. The 'if God will' formula depends on [the idea of] entering modified by 'in safety'. 164

The first entry was at a place outside the town, when he welcomed them. 165

101 sujjadan ["bowing down"] in greeting and honour to him; for prostration by their custom served for that purpose. Alternatively, the meaning is "they fell down on his account prostrate to God in thanks". Alternatively, the pronoun [in 'to him'] refers to God. The plural subject [of 'they fell down'] refers to Joseph's parents and brothers. The 'raising up' came later [in time] than the 'falling down', although it is placed in front of it in word-rorder, because the main concern [of the passage] is with his honouring them both.

ru'yāya "'my dream' which I saw in boyhood days". haqqan "truth".

idh akhrajanī mina 1-sijni. Joseph made no mention of the 'deliverance from the' pit, lest it should be 'taken as' a reproach to them.

mina l-badwi "from the desert", because they had been cattle owners and desert folk.

naza'a "caused dissension between us and exacerbated our relationship". This use of the verb naza'a comes from the expression 'the breaker-in naza'a the beast', meaning that he goaded it and urged it on to run.

815429 E

laṭifun li-mā yashā'u "subtle in disposing what He wills"; for there is nothing so difficult but that He executes His will in it and it becomes pliant to His will.

al-'alīmu "having knowledge of all kinds of providential orderings and dispositions".

al-ḥakīmu "who does everything in its right time in a manner such as wisdom dictates". It is said that Joseph took his father round his treasury, and when Jacob saw the storehouse of papyri, he said, 'My son, how undutiful you are: you have these papyri in your possession yet you never wrote to me at a distance of <code>\[Gabriel] of lacob days' journey'. Joseph replied, 'Gabriel bade me <code>\[Gabriel]</code> of 'Will you not ask him <code>\[Gabriel]</code> why '' inquired Jacob. 'You are easier <code>\[Gabriel]</code> in approach to him than I', said Joseph. So Jacob asked him, and Gabriel said, 'God commanded me so, because of your saying "I fear that the wolf will eat him"; God said, "Why did you not fear Me?"'. \[Gabriel]^{166}</code>

102 mina 1-mulki "somewhat of kingship", namely kingship of Egypt.

al-aḥādīthi "books", or "vision of dreams". The min before ta'wīl is partitive meaning 'somewhat of' as well as the one before al-mulki, since Joseph was not vouchsafed the whole of dream interpretation.

fāṭira 1-samawāti wal-arḍi "Creator" of them both. The accusative is rused because it is an epithet to a vocative namely rabbi; or it is a vocative in its own right. 167

waliyi "my helper and the supporter of my whole being".

fī 1-dunyā wa-1-ākhirati "He supports me with grace in both of them". tawaffanī "take me to Thyself".

wa-alhiqnī bi-l-ṣāliḥīna "with the just ones among my ancestors", or, "with the whole company of the just, join me in rank and honour". It is said that Jacob stayed with him twenty-four years and then died, and directed that he should be buried in Syria beside his father; so Joseph took him and buried him there, then returned and survived after him for twenty-three years, after which his soul yearned for the eternal kingdom, and he desired death, and God gathered him righteous and pure to Himself. And the Egyptians disputed about his burial-place until they were on the verge of fighting, so they decided to place him in a marble sarcophagus and bury him in the Nile in such a way that the water would

pass over him and thereafter reach 「all Tegypt so that they should 「all be on an equal footing in regard to him. 168 Later Moses transported him to the burial-place of his ancestors. His age was 120. There were born to him, from Rā'īl, Ephraim and Manasseh, who was the ancestor of Joshua son of Nun and of Rahmah wife of Job.

103 dhālika. A reference to what has been mentioned of the tale of Joseph. The person addressed is the Apostle. The word is a mubtada' of 'the predicates expressed in the following words, viz.—

min . . . ilaika. These words constitute two parallel predicates to the word dhālika, one being min anbā'i l-ghaibi, the other nūḥīhi ilaika, where the -hi is the referential pronoun to the mubtada', dhālika.

wa-mā kuntum . . . . This constitutes as it were a proof of the two preceding predicative statements; for the meaning is "this tale is a hidden thing about which you did not know otherwise than by revelation, since you were not present with Joseph's brethren when they decided on what they proposed to do with him, namely that they should put him in the bottom of the pit, "thereby" plotting against him and against his father in order that the latter might send him with them; for it is a well-known fact, not concealed from the people who call you a liar, that you never met anyone who had heard that tale so that you could have learnt it from him". But this "latter" portion of the chain of argument has been omitted as being superfluous in view of its having been mentioned elsewhere than in this particular narrative, as in S. xi. 51/49" "Neither you nor your people knew it heretofore".

wa-lau ḥaraṣta "reven if you were to be anxious for their faith, and be strenuous in displaying the signs to them".

bi-mu'minina "rare not believers because of their hardheartedness and intransigence in unbelief".

104 'alaihi "for the information", or, "for the Qur'an".

min ajrin "you do not seek any reward as do professional storytellers".

dhikrun "a warning from God".

li-l-'ālamīna "rto the worlds in general".

105 wa-ka-ayyin min āyatin "how many a sign". The meaning is, "Whatever number you choose of conclusive proofs to the Creator's existence and wisdom and the perfection of His power and unity". yamurruna 'alaiha "Tthey pass by the signs and observe them".

wa-hum 'anhā mu'riḍūna ''paying no attention to them and not regarding them''.

There is 「also a reading with al-ardu in the nominative, taking it as a mubtada' of which the predicate is yamurrūna, in which case the pronoun in 'alaihā would refer back to al-ardu. Another alternative reading is al-ardu in the accusative, implying 'they tread the earth'. 169 And another, wal-ardu yamshūna 'alaihā. 「All these imply, " "they go to and fro on the earth and behold the traces of the peoples who have perished". 170

106 wa-mā yu'minu "do not believe in respect of their confessing His existence and His status as Creator".

mushrikūna 「"polytheists" by virtue of worshipping others than Him 「as do the pagans or by taking the Doctors of the Law as lords 「as the Jews or attributing to Him the begetting of offspring 「as the Christians or by believing in the 「principles of light and darkness 「as the Zoroastrians or by looking for causes 「as the Hellenistic philosophers of the Hypocrites of Mecca, others to the Hypocrites of Medina others to the People of the Book, 「Jews and Christians of Medina others to the People of the Book, 「Jews and Christians of Medina others to the People of the Book, 「Jews and Christians of Medina others to the People of the Book, 「Jews and Christians of Medina others to the People of the Book, 「Jews and Christians of Medina others to the People of the Book, 「Jews and Christians of Medina others to the People of the Book, 「Jews and Christians of Medina others to the People of the Book, 「Jews and Christians of Medina others to the People of the Book, 「Jews and Christians of Medina others to the People of the Book, 「Jews and Christians of Medina others to the People of the Book, 「Jews and Christians of Medina others to the People of the Book, 「Jews and Christians of Medina others of Medina of Medina

107 ghāshiyatun "a punishment which will come suddenly upon them and include them all".

baghtatan "unexpectedly, without previous intimation".

lā yash'urūna "unaware of its coming and unprepared for it".

108 hādhihi sabīlī implying, the summons to monotheism and the preparation for the latter end. Consequently, the 'way' is explained by the following phrase, namely ad'ū ilā llāhi, though an alternative view is that this is a hāl of which the sāhib is the first person pronoun affix in sabīlī.

bașiratin "logical demonstration and clear proof, not blind "dicta"".

anā. Emphasizing the subject-pronoun implied in  $ad'\bar{u}$ , or the pronoun implied in 'alā baṣīratin, because this phrase is a hāl depending on  $ad'\bar{u}$ . Alternatively, anā is a mubtada' of which the predicate is 'alā baṣīratin.

wa-man. Co-ordinate with anā.

wa-mā anā mina 1-mushrikīna "and I declare Him to be absolutely devoid of partners".

109 wa-mā arsalnā . . . illā rijālan. A refutation of their saying S. xxiii. 24

"Had our Lord wished, He would have sent down angels". Others say it implies a denial of the employment of women as prophets.

yūḥā ilaihim "just as inspiration has been granted to you; whereby they have been distinguished from other men". Ḥafṣ read this expression as nūḥī 'We inspire' throughout the Qur'ān; Ḥamzah and al-Kisā'ī agree with him in reading it in S. xxi. [7].

ahli l-qurā. Because the people of towns are better instructed and more civilized than the desert dwellers.

alladhīna min qablihim "consisting in those who treated the apostles and signs as lying", \(\text{i.e.}\) "Have they not observed the latter end of such people and consequently been chary of calling you a liar?" Alternatively, "consisting in those who are wrapped up in worldly affairs and passionately addicted to them \(\text{--have}\) they not observed the latter end of such \(\text{ and consequently given up the love of the world?".

dāru 1-ākhirati "the dwelling of the state (or hour, or life) to come". ittaqau "have feared polytheism and rebellious acts".

ya'qilūna "employ their intellects in order to realize that the life to come is better". Nāfi and Ibn 'Āmir and 'Āṣim and Ya'qūb read it in the second person, in conformity with 'Say, this is my path', i.e. "Say to them, Will you not understand?"

110 hattā idhā. This 'until' indicates the terminal point of a process of which the description is omitted, to the sense of which the context points; i.e. 'Let their length of days not deceive them, for peoples before them have been granted long respite from destruction until the prophets despaired of overcoming them in this world, or of their believing, a despair due to these people's being deeply sunk in unbelief, luxuriating and persevering in it without anyone to restrain them.

qad kudhibū "their souls had deceived them in telling them that they would be victorious"; or, "the folk had deceived them in promising to believe". According to another view, the "subject-"pronoun "of zannū" refers to the people to whom the message was sent, i.e. those to whom the message was sent thought that the prophets had lied to them in the call and the monition. Another view is that the first "verb" refers to those to whom the message was sent and the second "verb" to the prophets, i.e. "they thought that the prophets had been deceived and frustrated of the victory

There is a tradition of the Prophet, 'Teach your slaves the Sūrah of

Joseph, for if any Muslim studies it and teaches it to his household and

to those whom he owns, God will lighten for him the pains of death and

give him the power not to envy any fother? Muslim'.

yu'minūna "who believe in it".

promised to them, and <code>That</code> their ideas were confused". If the interpretation cited on the authority of Ibn 'Abbās, <sup>172</sup> that the prophets thought they had been frustrated of God's promise of victory to them, is correct, then the text means by <code>zann</code> something that occurs to the mind by way of <code>The devil's</code> insinuation. <sup>173</sup> At all events, the expression implies an extreme degree of dejection and sense of hope deferred, depicted under the form of an illustration. Readers other than the Kufans read <code>kudhdhibū</code> in the second form, i.e. "the prophets thought that the folk regarded them as liars in the monitions they addressed to the folk". There is yet another reading in the active of the first form, <code>kadhabū</code>, i.e. "Men thought that the prophets had lied in what they related to their people, when <code>The fulfilment</code> of the prophetic message was delayed in coming to them and they could not detect its having any effect".

man nashā'u, i.e. "the prophets and the believers". They are not specifically named, "which serves" as an indication 174 that they are the ones who deserve that their salvation should be desired, without anyone else participating along with them in this quality. Ibn 'Āmir, 'Āṣim, and Ya'qūb read "nujjiya 'was saved' in the passive perfect tense form. Others read fa-najā "reached salvation".

ba'sunā "Our rigour" when it has come down on them". This is an explanatory expression defining "per exclusionem" those whose salvation is willed.

111 fi qaṣaṣihim "in the stories of the prophets and their peoples"; or, "in the story of Joseph and his brethren".

li-ūlī l-albābi "for those who are possessed of understandings which are unclouded by the defects involved in adherence to and reliance on sense-data".

mā kāna ḥadīthan muftaran "the Qur'ān was not a tale invented".

alladhi baina yadaihi "of that which was before it" consisting in the divine books of the pre-Islamic ages.

kulli shai'in "reverything that is needed in religion". For there is no aspect of religion that is not either directly or indirectly attested in the Qur'an.

hudan "rguidance from erring".

raḥmatan "ra mercy whereby the best of both worlds is attained".

yu'minūna "who believe in it".

man nashā'u, i.e. "the prophets and the believers". They are not specifically named, "which serves" as an indication 174 that they are the ones who deserve that their salvation should be desired, without anyone else participating along with them in this quality. Ibn 'Āmir, 'Āṣim, and Ya'qūb read "nujjiya 'was saved'" in the passive perfect tense form. Others read fa-najā "reached salvation".

ba'sunā "「Our rigour when it has come down on them". This is an explanatory expression defining per exclusionem those whose salvation is willed.

111 fi qaṣaṣihim "in the stories of the prophets and their peoples"; or, "in the story of Joseph and his brethren".

li-ūlī l-albābi "for those who are possessed of understandings which are unclouded by the defects involved in adherence to and reliance on sense-data".

mā kāna ḥadīthan muftaran "the Qur'ān was not a tale invented".

alladhi baina yadaihi "of that which was before it" consisting in the divine books of the pre-Islamic ages.

kulli shai'in "reverything that is needed in religion". For there is no aspect of religion that is not either directly or indirectly attested in the Qur'an.

hudan "rguidance from erring".

raḥmatan "ra mercy whereby the best of both worlds is attained".

There is a tradition of the Prophet, 'Teach your slaves the Sūrah of Joseph, for if any Muslim studies it and teaches it to his household and to those whom he owns, God will lighten for him the pains of death and give him the power not to envy any \(^{\triangle}\) other\(^{\triangle}\) Muslim'.

## NOTES

- 1. i.e. it is an abstract like huzn, which is equally applicable to grief as a total concept and to any more limited and particular instance of grief.
- 2. An infinitive in its pure abstract sense cannot be a hāl, but (when in the undefined accusative) can only be an object accusative of one sort or another to a verb. Hence if one adopts the doctrine that qur'ānan is the real hāl here, it has to be taken in the more concrete sense 'thing recited', and not the abstract sense 'act of recitation'. Such a sense-development is a common phenomenon; cf. English abstracts ending in -tion, e.g. 'donation' meaning either 'act of donating' or 'thing donated'.
- 3. Under this hypothesis, qur'an is taken as equivalent to mā yuqra'u 'what is recited', where the subject-pronoun contained in the verb is the sāḥib of this subsidiary ḥāl.
- 4. The commentators agree that the two words between them (qur'ānan 'arabīyan) contain a hāl accusative of which the ṣāḥib is the -hu of anzalnāhu. But they differ, in that some think (1) that the true hāl to the -hu is the second word to the exclusion of the first; others (2) that the true hāl to -hu is the first word to the exclusion of the second; others (3) that both words are parallel and correlative hāls to -hu. Hypothesis (2) admits two subsidiary alternatives: 'arabīyan is either (2a) an adjective to qur'ānan, or (2b) a secondary hāl, of which the ṣāḥib is the pronoun implied in qur'ānan as explained in note 3 above. Kāzarūnī points out that hypothesis (1) has its special appropriateness if qur'ān is taken as alluding to 'this sūrah', as Baiḍāwī does at the beginning of his note; because the -hu also refers to 'this sūrah', and to make qur'ānan the hāl to -hu would be tautologous (implying 'He revealed this sūrah as this sūrah'!); hence qur'ān should be taken as merely 'preparatory' to the real hāl, 'arabīyan, and to all intents and purposes a badal of -hu.

The rendering of the text under the four hypotheses will be:

- 1. We have revealed to you it, namely a portion of the revelation, in Arabic.
- 2a. We have revealed to you it, by way of an Arabic Qur'an.
- 2b. We have revealed to you it, by way of a thing to be recited in Arabic.
- 3. We have revealed to you it, it being a thing to be recited (and) it being in Arabic.
- 5. naqad 'untwisted part of a fabric', a passive participial sense from the root meaning 'unravel'.
- 6. salab 'booty' = 'things plundered'.
- 7. Alternative to what has been said in this and the two preceding comments of Baidāwī.
- 8. By this analysis, the verse would have to be rendered 'We relate to you this sūrah, in the finest style of relation by means of Our inspiring you (therewith)'.
- 9. in in place of inna is a sporadic phenomenon in the Qur'an. For the most part it is followed by a nominal sentence, on which it exercises no régime (and does not, as inna does, require a following accusative). But for another example of it being followed by kāna see S. x. 30/29 in kunnā 'verily we were', and below, verse 91 in this sūrah.

Observe that in must not be mistaken here for the conditional particle 'if'; for were it so, wa-in kuntum would mean 'even if you are', which is plainly unsuitable to the context, with

NOTES 57

its phrase min qablihi. la- (called in this case lām al-fāriqah) in front of the predicate of this abbreviated in is necessary in order to distinguish it from the predicate of a negative in. See Ibn Hishām, Qaṭr al-nadā, transl. by A. Goguyer under the title La Pluie de rosée (Leiden, 1887), p. 166.

- 10. Since this hypothesis will not be possible if one takes the view that the previous verse means 'we relate to you this sūrah in the finest style of relation', with hādhā l-qur'āna functioning as the direct object accusative of naquṣṣu.
- 11. The badal al-ishtimāl is where the badal is a quality or circumstance of the mabdūl. A stock example is S. ii. 214/217 sa-yas'alūnaka 'ani l-shahri l-ḥarāmi qitālin fīhi 'they will question you about the sacred month, namely about fighting in it'. Logically, there is little difference between this and the badal al-ba'd min al-kull, but the latter term is mostly restricted to cases where the badal is physically part of the mabdūl (akaltu l-raghīfa thulthahu).

The text will under this view be rendered, "We relate to you the best of storytelling, namely when . . .".

- 12. 'The feminine t' is here used simply as a convenient term for the -t ending of nouns (which becomes -h in pause), to distinguish it from verbal afformatives, &c. It is not intended to imply that words containing this 'feminine -t' are necessarily feminine themselves: it being well-known that many are not (as 'allāmatun, rāwiyatun, &c.).
- 13. Faced with the fact that one has a t where one would have expected y, the grammarians could do no better than point out that t and y both belong to the letters used as afformatives, hurūf al-ziyādah (and Kāzarūnī adds, both t and y are feminine afformatives, the latter as in kubrā, &c.), and to that extent the substitution of one for the other is more understandable than if the change were to some letter of the alphabet having nothing in common with the y.
- 14. Because the t is regarded as a noun-termination analogous to the 'feminine t ending' (not because of the 'resemblance' between t and y as letters of augmentation).
- 15. A 'substitution' by definition excludes the simultaneous appearance of the thing substituted and the thing for which it is substituted.
- 16. Kāzarūni's gloss indicates that al-ism here means 'personal pronoun'. Baidāwi's extremely obscure remark can be clarified by reference to Zamakhshari's Kashshāf. From this it is apparent that the chain of argument is as follows: (1) t is here a substitute for a personal pronoun affix; (2) every personal pronoun affix belongs to the category of ism; (3) the principles of  $i'r\bar{a}b$  require every ism to end in a vowel (since jazm is peculiar to the verb); (4) the first person pronoun affix is no exception since it is properly -iya; (5) the abbreviation of -iya to the common form  $-\bar{i}$  (with sukun of the y) is only allowable because y is a weak letter; (6) since t is a strong letter, such an abbreviation is not permissible. This argument would appear to be somewhat faulty at stage (5), for -hum and -kum are likewise abbreviations of the more ancient forms -humu and -kumu, yet m is not normally reckoned a weak letter.
- 17. The list of star-names is corrupt and it is not possible to be certain what stars are meant.
- 18. With kasrah it is the normal vocative short form of bunayy $\bar{\imath}$ ; with fathah it represents bunayy + ya.
- 19. The mental faculty which collects and records the sense-data transmitted to it by the five external senses of sight, hearing, smell, touch, and taste. See A. M. Goichon, Lexique de la langue philosophique d'Ibn Sina (Paris, 1938), p. 70.

## NOTES

- 1. i.e. it is an abstract like huzn, which is equally applicable to grief as a total concept and to any more limited and particular instance of grief.
- 2. An infinitive in its pure abstract sense cannot be a hāl, but (when in the undefined accusative) can only be an object accusative of one sort or another to a verb. Hence if one adopts the doctrine that qur'ānan is the real hāl here, it has to be taken in the more concrete sense 'thing recited', and not the abstract sense 'act of recitation'. Such a sense-development is a common phenomenon; cf. English abstracts ending in -tion, e.g. 'donation' meaning either 'act of donating' or 'thing donated'.
- 3. Under this hypothesis, qur'ān is taken as equivalent to mā yuqra'u 'what is recited', where the subject-pronoun contained in the verb is the sāḥib of this subsidiary ḥāl.
- 4. The commentators agree that the two words between them (qur'ānan 'arabīyan) contain a hāl accusative of which the ṣāḥib is the -hu of anzalnāhu. But they differ, in that some think (1) that the true hāl to the -hu is the second word to the exclusion of the first; others (2) that the true hāl to -hu is the first word to the exclusion of the second; others (3) that both words are parallel and correlative hāls to -hu. Hypothesis (2) admits two subsidiary alternatives: 'arabīyan is either (2a) an adjective to qur'ānan, or (2b) a secondary hāl, of which the ṣāḥib is the pronoun implied in qur'ānan as explained in note 3 above. Kāzarūnī points out that hypothesis (1) has its special appropriateness if qur'ān is taken as alluding to 'this sūrah', as Baiḍāwī does at the beginning of his note; because the -hu also refers to 'this sūrah', and to make qur'ānan the hāl to -hu would be tautologous (implying 'He revealed this sūrah as this sūrah'!); hence qur'ān should be taken as merely 'preparatory' to the real hāl, 'arabīyan, and to all intents and purposes a badal of -hu.

The rendering of the text under the four hypotheses will be:

- 1. We have revealed to you it, namely a portion of the revelation, in Arabic.
- 2a. We have revealed to you it, by way of an Arabic Qur'an.
- 2b. We have revealed to you it, by way of a thing to be recited in Arabic.
- 3. We have revealed to you it, it being a thing to be recited (and) it being in Arabic.
- 5. naqad 'untwisted part of a fabric', a passive participial sense from the root meaning 'unravel'.
- 6. salab 'booty' = 'things plundered'.
- 7. Alternative to what has been said in this and the two preceding comments of Baidāwī.
- 8. By this analysis, the verse would have to be rendered 'We relate to you this sūrah, in the finest style of relation by means of Our inspiring you (therewith)'.
- 9. in in place of inna is a sporadic phenomenon in the Qur'an. For the most part it is followed by a nominal sentence, on which it exercises no régime (and does not, as inna does, require a following accusative). But for another example of it being followed by kāna see S. x. 30/29 in kunnā 'verily we were', and below, verse 91 in this sūrah.

Observe that in must not be mistaken here for the conditional particle 'if'; for were it so, wa-in kuntum would mean 'even if you are', which is plainly unsuitable to the context, with

NOTES 57

its phrase min qablihi. la- (called in this case lām al-fāriqah) in front of the predicate of this abbreviated in is necessary in order to distinguish it from the predicate of a negative in. See Ibn Hishām, Qaṭr al-nadā, transl. by A. Goguyer under the title La Pluie de rosée (Leiden, 1887), p. 166.

- ro. Since this hypothesis will not be possible if one takes the view that the previous verse means 'we relate to you this sūrah in the finest style of relation', with hādhā l-qur'āna functioning as the direct object accusative of naquṣṣu.
- 11. The badal al-ishtimāl is where the badal is a quality or circumstance of the mabdūl. A stock example is S. ii. 214/217 sa-yas'alūnaka 'ani l-shahri l-ḥarāmi qitālin fīhi 'they will question you about the sacred month, namely about fighting in it'. Logically, there is little difference between this and the badal al-ba'd min al-kull, but the latter term is mostly restricted to cases where the badal is physically part of the mabdūl (akaltu l-raghīfa thulthahu).

The text will under this view be rendered, "We relate to you the best of storytelling, namely when . . .".

- 12. 'The feminine t' is here used simply as a convenient term for the -t ending of nouns (which becomes -h in pause), to distinguish it from verbal afformatives, &c. It is not intended to imply that words containing this 'feminine -t' are necessarily feminine themselves: it being well-known that many are not (as 'allāmatun, rāwiyatun, &c.).
- 13. Faced with the fact that one has a t where one would have expected y, the grammarians could do no better than point out that t and y both belong to the letters used as afformatives, hurūf al-ziyādah (and Kāzarūnī adds, both t and y are feminine afformatives, the latter as in kubrā, &c.), and to that extent the substitution of one for the other is more understandable than if the change were to some letter of the alphabet having nothing in common with the y.
- 14. Because the t is regarded as a noun-termination analogous to the 'feminine t ending' (not because of the 'resemblance' between t and y as letters of augmentation).
- 15. A 'substitution' by definition excludes the simultaneous appearance of the thing substituted and the thing for which it is substituted.
- 16. Kāzarūnī's gloss indicates that al-ism here means 'personal pronoun'. Baidāwī's extremely obscure remark can be clarified by reference to Zamakhsharī's Kashshāf. From this it is apparent that the chain of argument is as follows: (1) t is here a substitute for a personal pronoun affix; (2) every personal pronoun affix belongs to the category of ism; (3) the principles of  $i'r\bar{a}b$  require every ism to end in a vowel (since jazm is peculiar to the verb); (4) the first person pronoun affix is no exception since it is properly -iya; (5) the abbreviation of -iya to the common form  $-\bar{i}$  (with sukun of the y) is only allowable because y is a weak letter; (6) since t is a strong letter, such an abbreviation is not permissible. This argument would appear to be somewhat faulty at stage (5), for -hum and -kum are likewise abbreviations of the more ancient forms -humu and -kumu, yet m is not normally reckoned a weak letter.
- 17. The list of star-names is corrupt and it is not possible to be certain what stars are meant.
- 18. With kasrah it is the normal vocative short form of bunayy $\bar{\imath}$ ; with fathah it represents bunayy + ya.
- 19. The mental faculty which collects and records the sense-data transmitted to it by the five external senses of sight, hearing, smell, touch, and taste. See A. M. Goichon, Lexique de la langue philosophique d'Ibn Sina (Paris, 1938), p. 70.

- 20. Namely, ihtāla, by which kāda has been glossed above.
- been mentioned' is appropriate with yajtabīka because Joseph's vision (already mentioned) was evidence of God's choosing him out; but it is not appropriate with yu'allimuka because nothing has previously been said about the gift of interpretation of dreams. Hence Baiḍāwī wishes to point out that the force of the kadhālika does not extend to yu'allimuka, and the latter is an wholly independent sentence. In a strict analysis, kadhālika is a mubtada' of which the khabar is yajtabīka, and prima facie wa-yu'allimuka could be either a fresh sentence or an additional khabar to kadhalika; the introduction of a new mubtada', huwa, would have shown that we are dealing with an independent fresh statement, so that the wa connects not with yajtabīka rabbuka alone but with the whole expression kadhālika yajtabīka rabbuka. This is why Baiḍāwī says: 'It is as though the sentence had run wa-huwa . . . '.
- 22. The context seems to require us here to take the article in al-ru'yā as generic.
- 23. According to Muslim tradition, Abraham mutilated the idols of his native town, as a punishment for which he was thrown into a lime-kiln, or a furnace, but emerged unharmed after some days.
- 24. In accordance with the dogma that the miracle of the Qur'an constituted a proof of Muhammad's divine mission.
- 25. Granted that Joseph had eleven brothers (as is clearly visualized in the biblical narrative), of whom only Benjamin was his full brother, the half-brothers would naturally number ten. Yet the following enumeration names seven half-brothers by Leah and four by concubines. It may be noted that Zamakhsharī lists the thirteen sons of Jacob as named here, but without any reference to 'ten' as the number of the half-brothers.

The confusion arises from discrepancies in the Bible narrative itself in those parts which deal with the 'tribes of Israel' who partitioned Palestine in the pre-exilic period, and who were theoretically descended from the sons of Jacob. The JE layer of narrative (the one we are most familiar with, since it is the basis of the enumeration of the tribes in the Apocalypse) does not include Dinah. But (to quote the *Encyclopaedia Biblica*, s.v. Tribes) 'There are evident traces in J of an earlier arrangement which included Dinah and excluded Benjamin'. It is the confusion of these two sources, and the inclusion of both Dinah and Benjamin in the same list, that has caused the numerical incongruity here.

#### 26. Forbidden in S. iv. 27/23.

27. For the use of this technical term see Ibn Mālik's Alfīyah, lines 303-5. There it is explained that any noun of time, whether indeterminate or determined, can be used as a  $maf'\bar{u}l$  fīhi (adverbial accusative of time or place) with a sense equivalent to  $f\bar{i}$  + the noun. So one can say both zirtuhu  $dh\bar{a}ta$  yaumin and zirtuhu al-yauma. But nouns of place can only be so used in the accusative provided that they are 'vague' in meaning.  $ibh\bar{a}m$  'vagueness' is not, however, the same concept as  $tank\bar{i}r$  'indefinition', but resides in the intrinsic meaning of the noun itself: a noun like  $mad\bar{i}nah$ , whether in its defined or undefined form, is not in its intrinsic meaning 'vague', and hence one cannot replace  $f\bar{i}$   $mad\bar{i}natin$  by  $mad\bar{i}natan$  (as one can replace  $f\bar{i}$   $sab\bar{a}hin$  by  $sab\bar{a}han$ ). Nor would ardun if used in the sense of 'ground' (opposed to sea, air, &c.) be 'vague'; but ardun used in the sense of 'some locality' is 'vague'. Hence Baidāwī's point is that the use of the accusative here shows that the latter meaning is intended.

- 28. This hypothesis raises the question, what in that case governs the an? Kāzarūnī cites Tibrīzī as saying that the expression is equivalent to ma'a kaunikum (thus making the an dependent on an understood ma'a), yielding the sense 'while nevertheless you can be thereafter honest'. This seems difficult grammatically, but gives a better sense, viz. 'Commit this one crime, the consequence of which will be that you will have no rivals in your father's affection, and thereafter (in spite of this one crime) you may live honestly'. The other hypothesis, with takūnū co-ordinate with yakhlu, is grammatically the most obvious one, but involves the considerable difficulty that it presents 'living honestly in the future' as the direct consequence of a crime. What one really needs for the sense is not 'and you will live honestly' but 'and you may live honestly', which suggests that wa-takūnū is a brachylogy for wa-yumkin (jussive, co-ordinate with yakhlu) an takūnū.
- 29. This second hypothesis is evidently dictated by the difficulty alluded to above, of supposing 'honest living' in the true sense to be the direct result of a crime.
- 30. The vowel u comports two separate phonological elements: a sound produced in the throat and cavity of the mouth, plus rounding of the lips.  $ishm\bar{a}m$  is to use lip-rounding without the throat and buccal sound appropriate to u. The term originates in the expression  $ashamma\ l$ - $kasra\ l$ -damma 'he caused kasr to have a smell of damm', which describes the sound produced by adding lip-rounding to the sound of the vowel i, thus producing  $\ddot{u}$ . The production of this sound is for brevity called simply  $ishm\bar{a}m$ . This technical term is further also applied to a pronunciation of the pausal forms of words ending (in their non-pausal forms) in short u, in which although the vowel-resonance is omitted, the lip-rounding remains. The relevance of the term in the present context is now plain: just as the elision of short final u in ta-manu gives (with  $ishm\bar{a}m$ ) the pause-form ta-manu, so the elision of the vowel-sound of the short unaccented u between the two n's allows them to coalesce, but leaves its trace in the retention of the lip-rounding employed concurrently with the pronunciation of the double n: ta-manu- $m\bar{a}$ .
- 31. If two n's come together in different words, as in idhan naqūlu, coalescence normally takes place, but it is admissible to omit it and pronounce them clearly as two separate letters. But to apply this latter pronunciation to the present case, thus treating the pronoun-affix as a separate word, would according to Baiḍāwī be wrong. Nevertheless, Zamakhsharī records the reading with izhār al-nūnain without unfavourable comment.
- 32. Wherever classical Arabic imperfects had a as the two first vowels of the word, all dialects except the Hijazi group had i as first vowel unless preceded by y (C. Rabin, Ancient West-Arabian (London, 1951), §§ 6 i and 12 p). Hence, in all non-Hijazi dialects: yarkabu, tirkabu, irkabu, nirkabu, yasta'īnu, nista'īnu, &c. This very widespread dialectal feature, of using i as first vowel of the imperfect, has the special name taltalah. The reading tīmannā, which combines taltalah with 'lightening' of the hamzah, accords with the assertion made in Wright i. 74 D that 'those who used the form ti'lamu also said tīthamu for ti'thamu'. This is a puzzling statement; for while taltalah was mainly found in the Eastern dialects, 'lightening' of the hamzah was essentially a Western feature. One suspects that we might have to conclude that the assertion quoted in Wright applies not to all taltalah dialects, but only to certain border-line dialects between East and West which may have shared both features. Alternatively, one might interpret the assertion as meaning that, despite the Eastern dialects' normal preference for preserving hamzah, they yet lightened it just in this one special case of the taltalah forms of verbs beginning with hamzah; but this hardly seems very probable.

- 33. For Zamakhsharī records that some readers 'lightened' the hamzah and read dhību.
- 34. Historically speaking, the reverse is the case. Obviously, tadha'aba is a derivative of dhi'b and means 'to behave wolfishly'.
- 35. Wright, i. 283 A; Vernier, Grammaire arabe (1891), para. 975. Conditional sentences preceded by an oath have a slightly different structure from normal ones. In the protasis, only the perfect tense is allowable; the apodosis may be a negative clause, or a nominal sentence beginning with inna, but in neither case here is fa- used (unlike the rule for ordinary conditionals); an affirmative apodosis may also consist of an energetic introduced by la-, which is here termed lāmu jawābi l-qasami. In addition, the protasis may also be introduced by la-, and in this case the actual oath-formula is often omitted; and this la- is the 'lām preparatory to the thing-sworn'.
- 36. See above, note 23.
- 37. This 'telling' takes place at the end of the story, when Joseph is ruling in Egypt; see verse 89.
- 38. For the use of a maşdar adjectivally in the sense of a passive participle, Fakhr al-Dīn Rāzī in his commentary compares expressions such as dirhamun darbu l-amīri 'a dirham of the amir's coinage' = 'a dirham struck by the amir', and thaubun nasju l-yamani 'a garment of Yemeni weave' = 'a garment woven in Yemen'.
- 39. The first alternative envisages the interpretation, "They put false blood onto his shirt", and Bell's translation of this passage follows this interpretation. The second alternative envisages, "They brought [to Jacob] false blood, [it being] on his shirt". The translations of Blachère, "Ayant présenté [à Jacob] une tunique tachée d'un sang qui n'était pas celui de Joseph", and of Arberry, "They brought his shirt, with false blood on it", are both paraphrases based on the second alternative (for naturally neither of these two scholars thinks that jā'ū 'alā qamīṣihi means literally "they brought his shirt"); while Pickthall has rendered the second alternative quite literally, "They came with false blood on his shirt".
- 40. The normal rule is that the hāl may precede its ṣāḥib only when the latter is nominative or accusative, not when it depends on a preposition (Wright, ii. 119 B); but there are poetical instances of this rule being broken.

A hāl may have an undefined ṣāḥib if the hāl precedes it, and also if the ṣāḥib is semidefined by the addition of a qualifying term. These two circumstances are both present here, and either would be sufficient to justify the use of damin as a ṣāḥib ḥāl.

- 41. Note this idiomatic use of the elative plus min when following the phrase mā ra'aitu kal-yaumi. It seems to represent a conflation of two modes of expression, namely, 'I have never seen anyone more so-and-so than this', and 'I have not seen anyone so much so-and-so as (the one I have seen) today'.
- 42. The two undefined words can only constitute a lafz 'phrase' consisting of noun plus attributive epithet; they cannot constitute a kalām 'complete statement', and jamīlun cannot be a predicate. The kalām can only be constituted by the supplying of something to be understood: either the phrase is the predicate of an understood mubtada' (as in Baiḍāwī's first explanation), or it is the mubtada' to an understood predicate (as in the second).
- 43. This tradition contains an allusion to verse 86.

- 44. Cf. Baidāwi's commentary on verse 99, at end.
- 45. The feminine forms here refer to the feminine word nafsihi.
- 46. The ending  $-\bar{a}$  spelt with y poses special problems; in such words there was a difference between the pronunciation of the western and the eastern dialects. The classical Arabic rule that the ending is to be pronounced  $-\bar{a}$  reflects the eastern pronunciation; for Hijazi, the generally accepted theory is that the pronunciation was  $\hat{e}$ . This special 'Hijazi  $im\bar{a}lah$ ' is an independent phonetic phenomenon and its appearance is not conditioned (as is the eastern  $im\bar{a}lah$ ) by the phonetic character of the neighbouring sounds. The reading of this word with  $im\bar{a}lah$  is hence a Hijazi characteristic.  $tafkh\bar{i}m$  is the 'open' pronunciation of fathah without  $im\bar{a}lah$ .
- 47. The objective in both cases being to avoid having the rest of the caravan claim a share in the price to be got for Joseph.
- 48. The canonical ūqīyah was 40 dirhams (Hinz, Islamische Masse und Gewichte, 1955, p. 35).
- 49. And liable to repeat his running away.

50. The theory of 'something understood and subsequently explained' is a favourite device of the Arabic grammarians for explaining distortions of normal word-order. The best-known example is that of the accusative preceding its governing verb (zaidan qataltu), where the theory is that the accusative, zaidan, is really governed by a verb to be understood, while the explicit verb, qataltu, serves merely as an explanatory addition to clarify the sense of the omitted verb. This hypothesis is by no means as artificial as it might at first sight seem. In some circumstances at least it is unquestionably the true linguistic analysis. If one says, 'My finger! you're pinching it', the exclamation 'my finger' is an independent kalām in itself, with an understood governing verb, equivalent to 'something is happening to my finger'; the phrase 'you're pinching it' serves merely as a non-essential clarificatory addition, specifying the precise sort of thing that is happening to the finger.

The relevance of this principle to the present passage lies in this, that in so far as alzāhidūna is equivalent to alladhīna zahidū, it would be a distortion of the normal word-order to place a complement of the verb in front of the expression, since no part of a relative clause can precede the relative copula. This is the point of view advanced by Zamakhsharī, who states without any qualification that fīhi is not directly governed by alzāhidīna, for this reason; and that it must be explained on the theory of 'something understood and subsequently explained'. But Baidāwī's attempt to justify the alternative possibility is mystifying. alzāhidūna in this context is plainly a generic concept, and it is difficult to see how the article could here be 'specifying'. Moreover, even if it were in a context where the article was used for specification, it would still be equivalent to alladhīna yazhadūna, since alladhī is, like the article itself, both generic and specifying.

- 51. In the Quranic narrative, al-'Azīz is visualized as the title of Pharaoh's chief minister, and when at the end of the tale Joseph reaches this position, it is applied to him. Qitfīr and Itfīr are corruptions of the Hebrew Potiphar.
- 52. S. xl. 36/34.
- 53. That is, those who hold that Joseph was first sold by his brethren to the Midianites, and then by the latter in Egypt. The alternative to this view would seem to be that the merchants

were not acting as independent traders, but only as agents of al-'Azīz, so that no second sale would have taken place, and the price paid for Joseph can only have been that paid to the brethren, which has already been specified in the text as darāhim ma'dūdah.

- 54. The tale of Jethro's daughter asking her father to hire Moses; see S. xxviii. 26-27.
- 55. In organisms which show growth and decay, the wuquf is the 'maximum' which comes between the phase of growth and the phase of decay.
- 56. Zamakhsharī makes the point more simply by glossing the expression as 'I am saying to you, come on!' That is to say, the 'clarification' involved is a clarification of the person addressed, as one might say in English, 'Fiddlesticks to you!' Cp. below, note 79, at end.
- 57. An exclamation said to be used in the intoxication of drink or victory; though most lexicographers vocalize it as 'iti.
- 58. With the readings hi'tu and huyyi'tu.
- 59. silah is here the grammatical term for indirect complements of a finite verb; i.e. "I am ready for you".
- 60. sha'n here glosses the pronoun -hu, which is thus visualized as the damīr al-sha'n. The basic analysis of this phenomenon is that this pronoun is a mubtada', and everything that follows is its predicate, i.e. 'the fact (or, the situation) is (so-and-so)'. Hence if we accept this interpretation of the -hu, the phrase constitutes all one sentence, 'The fact is, my lord has treated me well'. In so interpreting it, Baidāwī agrees with Zamakhsharī; the latter, however, seems in adopting this interpretation to have broken new ground, since all the authorities cited by Ṭabari quite plainly take the -hu as having a personal reference and the phrase as consisting of two sentences, 'He is my lord; he has treated me well'.
- 61. Fleischer's text needs here to be emended from that to that (taht).
- 62. This passage is a specimen of inept condensation on Baiḍāwī's part. Zamakhsharī makes two independent points. One, that a temptation must be experienced in order that merit may be gained by resisting it. Secondly, that laulā an ra'ā is a protasis with suppressed apodosis, the implied apodosis being 'he would have succumbed to the temptation'; the expression qataltuhu lau lam akhfi llāha is then cited as a parallel case where the apodosis is suppressed and the first verb has to be taken in the sense of 'being on the point of killing', since the implication of the total expression is 'I was on the point of killing him, [and] if I had not feared God [I would have killed him in fact]'.

The objection to making hamma bihā the apodosis of the laulā clause is explained in Baidāwi's next following comment.

- 63. i.e. it is 'he would have succumbed to the temptation described by hamma bihā'.
- 64. This hadīth is to be found in the Musnad of Ahmad ibn Ḥanbal (Cairo, 1313, i. 310). The story about the hairdresser is as follows. The hairdresser of Pharaoh's daughter (thus in the original hadīth) professed belief in the one God, and for this, Pharaoh condemned her and her children to be burnt in a brazen cow. The children were thrown in one by one until it came to the youngest, an infant at the breast, whereupon she showed signs of weakening; but the infant miraculously spoke, encouraging her to be steadfast in her martyrdom.

For the Juraij story, see the *Encyclopaedia of Islam*, s.v. Djuraydj. The tale of Jesus speaking in the cradle is alluded to in S. xix. 30-31/29-30.

- 65. Of course, in kāna dhahaba is the only means Arabic has of expressing a condition set in past time, 'if he has gone'. Baiḍāwī's remark, however, illustrates how this construction comes about: it has to be analysed as 'if it is the case (or, as Baiḍāwī puts it, if it is a known thing) that he did go'.
- 66. The parallelism here suggested by Baidāwī requires perhaps a little explanation. In the sentence quoted, qad aḥṣantu ilaika expresses a concrete fact not conditioned by the validity or otherwise of the protasis clause. Hence it is not a true apodosis; the strictly logical formulation of the conditional sentence would require the insertion of an understood middle term, e.g. 'If, in a case where you have in fact done good to me, [you boast of this, I retort by pointing to the concrete fact that] I have already done good to you'; the true logical apodosis here is unexpressed. The parallelism between this and the Quranic text resides in the fact that the latter also requires the addition of something unexpressed in order to make it a true conditional sentence: in this case, 'If [on investigation it turns out to be the case that] his shirt was torn in front, [we shall then know that] she is telling the truth'.
- 67. qabl and ba'd being fully declined when they have a dependent genitive, but if they have not, they are indeclinable in -u.
- 68. See Wright, i. 178 B Rem.: 'The names of the quarters or directions may be treated as feminine following the gender of *jihatun*.' Were one at the same time to 'treat such a word as a proper name', it would automatically be diptote, as are all feminine proper names.
- 69. And so did not need to have his attention drawn by the use of a vocative particle.
- 70. i.e. the word is treated as a collective noun, ism al-jam' (see Wright, i. 181 A), and collective nouns denoting rational beings and not forming a nomen unitatis admit either a masculine or a feminine concord. The reason for making this point is to account for the departure from normal usage whereby nouns denoting feminine persons require a feminine singular verb preceding.
- 71. According to Baidāwī, therefore, the root has y as last radical and not w. But most lexicographers cite both forms.
- 72. The logical subject of a verb is sometimes replaced by a term more extensive in connotation, which either includes the logical subject or to which the logical subject belongs as an appurtenance. In such a case one may add a tamyīz accusative to specify what the verb logically applies to; e.g. kathura mālan 'he was abundant in wealth', of which the strictly logical form would be kathura māluhu 'his wealth was abundant'. So here, it was not strictly speaking Joseph who pierced her heart, but 'love for Joseph'.
- 73. For the connexion between 'cushions to recline on' and 'feast' cf. English 'banquet' which originally meant 'bench'.
- 74. Jamil b. 'Abd Allah al-'Udhrī, the romantic Umayyad poet, commonly known as Jamil Buthainah, from the name of his lady-love Buthainah.

- 75. Hence the iconographic convention whereby this scene is depicted in Islamic miniature art with the women holding oranges.
- 76. i.e. a cognate accusative, maf'ūl muṭlaq.
- 77. From the panegyric on Husain b. Ishāq al-Tanūkhī beginning huwa l-bainu hattā mā ta'annā l-ḥazā'iqu. The printed editions of Mutanabbī normally replace the offensive word 'menstruate' by dhābat 'melt'.
- 78. hāshā is one of the exceptive particles and means 'apart from'; see Lane's exhaustive treatment of it under the root hshy. It can be treated either as a noun governing the genitive, or a verb governing the accusative. Under the latter view it is a defective verb of which the implicit subject is the maşdar of the verb of the preceding statement; so by this theory, qāma l-gaumu hāshā zaidan is to be analysed as 'the people stood, but the standing did not involve Zaid' or 'left Zaid uninvolved'. It is this concept of 'non-involvement' to which Baidawi and the grammarians refer by the term tanzīh 'regarding as immune'. It is also allowable to say hāshā li-zaidin, on which see the following note. The expression hāsha lillāh ('exception made for God!') is used absolutely as a formula of wonder and admiration. The psychological background of this is that, faced with some phenomenon that gives one a sense of inferiority, the involuntary reaction is 'we are all poor weak things, except for God who created this marvel'. It belongs to the same realm of ideas which leads allahu akbar to be used as an exclamation of astonishment or dismay.
- 79. Incorrectly vocalized by Fleischer here: the first word has u in the first syllable and no tanwin (nouns of this pattern being diptote-Wright, i. 240 c); it is also more usual to write the maqsūrah vowel with alif and not y after a preceding y. The phrase should appear here in the same form as it has been correctly printed in the comment on haita laka in verse 23. On the 'li for clarification' see above, note 56. In this context, too, Zamakhsharī is more explicit, saying 'lillah is added to explain to whom the exclamation implying "Immunity!" refers'.
- 80. See the latter part of note 78.
- 81. Though this may seem artificial, it has a certain linguistic validity, for 'near' demonstratives often have a slightly pejorative flavour; yā hādhā is often used as a familiar form of address, and Latin iste is sometimes used with a contemptuous nuance.
- 82. Since amara normally governs the 'thing commanded' with bi-, and an accusative of the person.
- 83. S. xcvi. 15 "We shall seize (him) by the forelock"; written in the traditional orthography with final alif, as if it were an accusative ending.
- 84. The point involved here is that the standard orthography for the accusative ending of undefined triptote nouns reflects not the context form -an but the pausal form  $-\bar{a}$ .
- 85. This seems at first sight strange. But the 'tough' attitude which was what the pre-Islamic Bedouin meant by sabr was frequently strongly tinged with a personal vaingloriousness and self-sufficiency incompatible with what Islam would regard as a proper attitude to God.
- 86. The logical force of the 'for' goes back to Joseph's statement that he would yield to his natural desires.

87. An allusion to the method adopted in the early sūrahs of the Qur'an, of leading men to monotheism by an appeal to the wonders of nature.

NOTES

- 88. In Muslim theology, miracles are acts performed by God for a particular individual as an evidence to the rest of mankind of that individual's holiness.
- 89. i.e. "before that which my interpretation forecasts comes to pass". This is what is implied by Blachère's translation of the Quranic text. Dawood, though his rendering is very compressed and paraphrased, seems to visualize the same interpretation. The translations of Bell ("There will not come to you any food . . . but before it comes to you I shall tell you the interpretation thereof") and of Arberry ("No food shall come to you . . . but ere it comes to you I shall tell you its interpretation"), would both lead the ordinary reader to suppose that these scholars think dhālikumā refers to the food. This surely does not yield nearly such good sense as Baidāwī's interpretation.
- 90. This sentence is a comment on the last phrase of the preceding verse. For Baidawi has here so manipulated his phraseology that the Quranic words wa-ttaba'tu . . . Ya'qūb are not treated as a fresh heading to a new paragraph, but incorporated into the structure of Baidāwi's own words. Consequently the whole passage from innī taraktu down to bi-l-ākhirah is a single paragraph.
- 91. If sāḥibai is taken in the sense "[my] two companions", then the genitive relationship implied in al-sijni is a loose one meaning 'companions in prison', just as one says 'robber of the night' meaning 'robber in the night'. Thus one might render the text, on this assumption, "Oh you two prison-companions [of mine]", or "fellow-prisoners". Cf. note 95.
- 92. See the article Amr in the new edition of the Encyclopaedia of Islam, where it is remarked that in some schools of Islamic theology, 'the amr is one of the designations of the word (kalimah) of God, also called His will, which is an intermediary between the Creator and the first intelligence and the immediate cause of the latter. In a certain sense it can be qualified as the cause of causes.' The latter statement explains why amr is mentioned here.
- 93. They are not worshipful in their own essence, nor does anything outside them (i.e. reason or authority) demand that they should be worshipped.
- 94. The correct vocalization is kadhabanā; the sukūn over the b in the printed text is a mistake.
- 95. mulābasah is the technical term for the meaning of the 'bi- of concomitance' or 'close relationship' (as in al-khubz bil-milh 'bread with salt'). What Baidawi means is that the genitive here denotes simply a close relationship between the two nouns, a relationship which would, however, be more fully and exactly expressed by a preposition, in this case 'inda (so that dhikru rabbihi is equivalent to al-dhikru 'inda rabbihi). A precise parallel to such a genitive use is furnished in English by the biblical expression 'the death of the cross', meaning 'death on the cross'. Cf. also note 91.
- 96. i.e. if he had asked for God's help instead of the butler's.
- 97. Since it is genitive, in case-agreement with 'cows', and not accusative in agreement with 'seven'.
- 98. We have here an interesting example of the way in which the doctrine of the ideal linguistic perfection (i'jāz) of the Qur'an has influenced grammatical thought. Faced with

two different constructions, Baidāwī attempts to show that each one is ideally appropriate to its own context. In this attempt, however, he uses a logically inverted argument, in which the cause is substituted for the effect.

The numerals in Arabic are not adjectives (as they are in most European languages) but substantives, which either stand by themselves (sab'un 'seven objects') or are followed by another substantive which has the function of a specifier (mumayyiz) of the category (jins) to which the objects belong (sab'u baqarātin 'seven objects belonging to the category of cows'). If one wishes to add a descriptive or qualifying word (wasf), one can make it a wasf to the mumayyiz, as here, resulting in the analysis 'seven objects belonging to the category of fat cows'; but there is no objection to attaching the wasf to the numeral (the 'thing specified', mumayyaz) and saying simānun 'seven fat objects belonging to the category of cows'. All that one can logically say about the structure of the text here is that because simānin agrees with baqarātin, one can deduce that it is being thought of as part of the specifying concept. And this is indeed all that Zamakhsharī does say. Baidāwī inverts this and asserts that because 'fat' is necessarily [sic] part of the specifying concept, it must be made a wasf to baqarāt.

The second case is slightly different, because of the omission of the word 'cows'. Here, Zamakhsharī argues that since 'lean' is by its nature a qualifying concept, and there is no term present in the text, other than 'seven', which it could qualify, it is appropriate to make 'lean' agree in case with 'seven' as an adjectival concept added thereto.

99. Cf. above, Baidāwi's comments on verse 5.

100. Although the technical term for 'dream interpretation' used by most post-classical authors is ta'bīr.

101. As in al-daribu li-zaidin as against al-daribu zaidan.

102. Baidāwī has here abbreviated Zamakhsharī, to the detriment of the sense. Zamakhsharī tells us that one may say yarkabu l-khaila 'he is a horse-rider' and yalbasu 'amā'ima l-khazzi 'he is a muslin turban wearer' although the person in question may only ride one horse or possess one turban. He further adds the alternative explanation that the king may have recounted other dreams besides this particular one.

It may be doubted whether either explanation penetrates to the real reason for the plural here: if one says, 'I dreamed so and so last night', and gets the reply, 'Rubbishy dreams!', the thought implied by the plural is surely 'This particular dream and all others like it are rubbishy things'.

103. The use of the imperfect indicative as a polite imperative is a common phenomenon in Arabic.

104. i.e. the thing-symbolized is spoken of in language appropriate to the dream-symbol: the cows and ears of corn. The phrase means strictly 'by way of assimilating between the symbol and the thing-symbolized', but since English usage requires one to say 'assimilate one thing to another', I have been obliged to reverse the order in which Baiḍāwī puts the terms 'symbol' and 'thing-symbolized'.

105. i.e. alluding (since it is plural) to the Egyptians in general, but addressed specifically to Pharaoh as their representative.

106. Verbs which govern with prepositions ought strictly to carry the preposition over into the passive construction, as in ibtada'a bihi 'he began with it', ubtudi'a bihi 'a beginning was

made with it'. Nevertheless, the prepositional expression is sometimes omitted as in almubtada', which stands for al-mubtada' bihi 'the thing with which one begins'.

- 107. On this idiom see Lane, under the word 'adhiratun; it meant originally 'having a clean courtyard'.
- 108. A piece of somewhat far-fetched semasiology to account for the relationship between khatbun and khāṭaba. The real fact is probably simpler: khaṭb 'speech' has come to mean 'an affair spoken about', just as amr has, from amara, of which the original Semitic sense fluctuates between 'speaking' and 'commanding'.
- 109. See above, note 78.
- 110. Humaid b. Thaur, a poet born in pre-Islamic times who died under the Caliph 'Umar.
- 111. If it is a zarf, it depends immediately on the verbal notion of akhun; in the preceding hypothesis it depends on an understood hāl-accusative kā'inan or an understood nominal hāl, wa-anā/huwa kā'inun.
- 112. This angelic rebuke is a reminder of what was said in verse 24, that Joseph's own inclination was to yield to her temptation, and he would have done so had it not been for God's grace.
- 113. The grammarians are not fully consistent in their treatment of the 'exceptive': they adopt sometimes a bipartite division of the field, sometimes a tripartite one. It is universally agreed that the istithna' muttasil ('associative' exception) is the case where the thing-exceptedfrom is a defined category within which the thing-excepted constitutes a sub-class, as in, 'I like all my brothers, except for the eldest two'. There is also a type of exception in which the thing-excepted-from is not expressed at all, and this is sometimes called istithna' mufarragh ('voided' exception), as in the example mā jā'ā illā zaidun 'there did not come save Zaid'. Here, however, the thing-excepted-from is an implicit general or universal notion; the example just quoted being equivalent to 'there did not come (anyone) except Zaid'. On this point, of the istithna' mufarragh containing an implicit thing-excepted-from of a very general nature, see below on verse 66. There is thirdly the istithna' munqati' ('dissociative' exception), of which the standard definition is that it is a type in which the thing-excepted belongs to a wholly different category from the thing-excepted-from: the classic example is S. iv. 156/157 mā lahum bihi mina l-'ilmi illā ttibā'a l-zanni 'they have no certain knowledge of him, only the following of conjecture'; in this case, since 'conjecture' is not part of 'certain knowledge' the exceptive particle ceases to be logically an 'exceptive' at all and is virtually equivalent simply to an adversative conjunction ('they have no certain knowledge, but they have conjecture').

This tripartite classification, however, is not always consistently carried out, and in many passages we find the grammarians classifying as munqați' any exception which is not muttașil. Thus Zamakhsharī, Mufaṣṣal, para. 88, includes in his examples of the istithnā' munqați' a sentence like mā nafa'a illā mā ḍarra 'nothing is beneficial except what can also be harmful'— which clearly could have been labelled an istithnā' mufarragh.

In the present passage, Baidāwī's first interpretation, "except at the time of God's mercy", takes the exception as mufarragh, the implied general thing-excepted-from being 'at all times'. With this interpretation, the mā is the mā of daimūmah, meaning 'while'. His second interpretation, "except for such souls as God has mercy on", takes the exception as muttaşil, in

68

which case the  $m\bar{a}$  is the pronominal relative, and the thing-excepted-from is al-nafsu 'the whole category of souls' which has been explicitly mentioned in the main clause. In the third interpretation, which he here cites as an example of istithnā' munqaṭi', he correctly glosses the illā by the adversative conjunction walākinna, the mā in that case being maṣdarīyah; thus the implication is "the human soul is naturally prone to evil, but God is merciful (and will divert the soul from its natural propensity)", or "the soul is naturally prone to evil, apart from the fact that God is merciful (and will, &c.)".

114. Zamakhsharī: '(Joseph) said, ''You saw cows'', and then described their colour and their circumstances and the place of their emergence (makāna khurūjihinna), and he described the ears of corn and all that was to do with them, in the exact manner in which the king had seen them'. In this passage, it is evident that 'the place of their emergence' alludes to the dry river-bed from which, as described earlier (in the commentary on verse 43), the cows emerged. But what does Baiḍāwī mean by the makān of the ears of corn? No tradition tells us anything of this. It looks as if Baiḍāwī, while picking up the word makān from Zamakhsharī, has employed it in a different sense, namely 'point, meaning, import'.

of Qur'an-interpretation), was a Meccan traditionist of high repute. He is remarkable for the fact that some of his Quranic interpretations showed a distinctly rationalistic tendency, though he was in no way a Mu'tazilite. Goldziher puts it by saying (Richtungen der Koran-Auslegung, p. 110) that the characteristic of Mu'tazilism was to elevate such sporadic forerunner-interpretations into a regular system.

116. The Egyptian 'Royal' edition of the Qur'an has  $\bar{u}f\bar{i}$  here; the reading  $\bar{u}f\bar{i}$  adopted by Fleischer is that of the Flügel edition. See Nöldeke, Geschichte des Qorans, Teil 3 (2nd ed., 1938), p. 28, on these phonetic spellings with final  $-\bar{i}$ ,  $-\bar{u}$  shortened from  $-\bar{i}$ ,  $-\bar{u}$ , by reason of a following waşl, in order to prevent a long vowel preceding an unvowelled consonant.

117. Since, as is stated in the next comment, there was one servant to each load, there would have been eleven servants in all, which being a number greater than ten strictly requires a 'plural of multitude'.

118. la'alla is, of course, not merely a particle denoting pure factual dubitation; it may imply, as the Arabic grammarians express it, 'the anticipation of something hoped or feared', and the former implication brings it very close to the usage of a 'final' particle.

119. The qasam is the oath-formula itself, and its jawāb is the assertion which is affirmed by the oath. In the present case, the oath-formula is omitted, being implicit in the preceding expression mauthiqan mina llāhi.

120. See above, note 113.

will not refrain from bringing', is that the *istithnā' mufarragh* (as in *mā jā'a illā Zaidun*) normally follows a negative. But to adduce (and in this Baiḍāwī is copying Zamakhsharī) aqsamtu billāhi illā fa'alta as a comparable case of an affirmative preceding a 'voided' exception, is a piece of unreal formalism. For there can be little doubt that the true analysis of this idiom, meaning 'I adjure you by God to do so', is 'I swear by God, if you will not do so (something terrible will happen)': illā is here a true conditional particle (hence the use of the perfect tense fa'alta) with an unexpressed apodosis.

122. Literally 'constellation'; said in the lexica to be used metaphorically for a group of distinguished men.

123. 'ain lāmmah is literally 'an eye which catches (like an infection)'. hawāmm is the generic term for reptiles and insects.

124. This depends on 'avail': 'I cannot be of use to you by means of . . .'.

125. The reference of the 'that' is either to 'prudence' or 'my suggestion'.

126. The point made here is that, while the wa-serves as the formal connective between the two sentences, the fa- implies a thought progression or logical sequence between them; a comparable effect in English would be obtained by rendering "and on Him then let men rely".

On the use of fa- to introduce a main verb when a complement (accusative or prepositional expression) of that verb has been placed in front of it, see Reckendorff, Arabische Syntax, § 164. 5. It is worth noting that in all the instances of this usage cited, the main verb has an imperative sense (as here); and in justification of the observation made in the comment, it can be stated that such imperatives are normally visualized as consequential on a previous statement.

127. Of losing Benjamin on top of Joseph.

128. Although the use of the masculine verb form is legitimate, with the non-rational subject al-maṣībatu following, one may suspect that Baiḍāwī has been influenced by the phraseology of Zamakhsharī, who drafts this passage as follows: aṣābahum mā sā'ahum min iḍāfati l-saraqati ilaihim . . . wa akhdhi akhīhim . . . wa taḍā'ufi l-maṣībati . . . .

129. See above, note 113. One would prima facie have classified the exceptive here as muttaşil, inasmuch as the thing-excepted, hājah, must surely be allowed to belong to the category of ashyā'. Or perhaps better, as mufarragh, inasmuch as shai' is too vague and general an idea to serve as a true thing-excepted-from, and indeed its only function is to reinforce the negative; so that the thing-excepted-from is, in the words of the grammarians, 'an unexpressed very general notion'. On this basis, the interpretation of the text would be "it did not at all avail save (to satisfy) a need" or "it only served (to satisfy) a need".

But when we are told that the exceptive is munqați', and are given lākinna as a gloss to it, we must conclude that Baiḍāwī takes shai'an to imply ighnā'an ḥaqīqīyan "any practical and concrete advantage", a category to which Jacob's psychological need does not belong; and that he interprets the text as meaning "The advice was of no practical use to them, but it did satisfy Jacob's (psychological) need".

130. Jacob's advice not to enter by a single gate was from the worldly point of view sound advice in itself; by adding the proviso that it would be unavailing if God's decree were otherwise, he made it sound from the spiritual point of view also. To all this he was led both by direct inspiration and by the exercise of reason, both of which are God's methods of teaching mankind.

131. This and the following remarks are attempts to exonerate Joseph from the imputation of having preferred a false charge against his brothers, which would have been inconsistent with his prophethood.

132. The exact distinction here made between an 'extended' use (one in which the range of sense covers a wider area within the same category of ideas as the original meaning) and a

- 'tropical' use (in which the range of sense shifts over into a different category of ideas) is not always made, and many writers on rhetoric use majāz in a sense hardly differing at all from isti'ārah.
- 133. In this case, fa-huwa jazā'uhu is a separate sentence co-ordinate with the preceding and simply restating it.
- 134. The thief's own personal freedom is the forfeit which constitutes the penalty.
- 135. For if the searcher had gone straight to the bag where the cup was, the brothers might have suspected that a trap had been laid.
- 136. illā an in the sense of 'except on the supposition of so-and-so being true' is quite common in Arabic; and it is, of course, a case of the istithnā' mufarragh (see note 113), since the thing-excepted-from is a completely general term, the implication being 'x is true on all suppositions except the supposition of y being the case'. Taken in this sense, the exception is a formal expression of God's overriding will, namely, 'Joseph could not legally take his brother by Egyptian law, except on the supposition of God's seeing fit to make that law different'.
- 137. Kāzarūnī explains that this piece of polemic is directed against those 'philosophers' who, under Greek influence, asserted that 'God's knowledge is identical with His own being' ('ilmuhu 'ainu dhātihi); see on this point Encyclopaedia of Islam, new ed., under Abu 'l-Hudhayl al-'Allāf.
- 138. See the statement made in the comment on verse 75, that Israelite law enslaved the thief to the person from whom the object was stolen.
- 139. Two points are involved here: (a) what does the pronoun  $-h\bar{a}$  refer to, and (b) why is it feminine? It is in reference to the latter point that the various feminine terms ijābah, magālah, kalimah, and jumlah are used in the comment. Though it may be noted that Ibn Mas'ūd reads it as -hu, in which case, according to Zamakhsharī, the noun envisaged is kalām or qaul. On point (a), Baidāwī advances two alternatives: it refers either to what the brothers said in the immediately preceding paragraph, or to what Joseph thought as expressed in the immediately following words. Zamakhsharī cites only the latter of these two alternatives. Baidāwī's added comment that this latter alternative is disputable seems to be based on the fact that the damīr al-sha'n is ordinarily a mubtada' either in the nominative (raf' al-ibtidā') or in the accusative governed by inna or anna; but not functioning as an accusative governed by a verb, as is the case here. On purely grammatical grounds, this observation seems to have some force; but from the point of view of sense, Baidawi's first alternative seems extremely difficult: how could Joseph conceal from his brethren an imputation which they had made? It appears to me that Zamakhsharī is basically right: the pronoun refers to Joseph's reactions to the brethren's remark, and these reactions are defined by the words qāla antum . . ., where qāla means 'thought', as often in Arabic and as rendered in Dawood's translation.
- 140. The form fa'ilun is capable of being used invariably for both singular and plural.
- 141. By 'defective' here is meant the use of qabl (and ba'd) as 'indeclinable in -u' when deprived of their genitive (see note 63). The doctrine is here expressed that it is only permissible to use this indeclinable form when the expression is a zarf (a temporal specification

added to an otherwise complete sentence), and not when it is an indispensable part of the sentence, e.g. the predicate of a nominal sentence or the complement of a verb of which the sense is such as to require a complement. This objection applies equally to hypothesis II  $(a^{11/2})$ .

- 142. The translations of the text which will result from the hypotheses under II are:
- (a1) "Do you not realize that your father obtained a divinely sanctioned pledge from you, and, aforetime, that you had transgressed in respect of Joseph?"
- (a 11/1) "Do you not . . . [as above] . . . pledge from you and that your erstwhile transgression was in respect of Joseph?"
- (a 11/2) "Do you not . . . pledge from you and that your transgression in respect of Joseph was aforetime?"
- (b) "Do you not . . . pledge from you? And your transgression in respect of Joseph was aforetime."
- 143. Logic requires here "whether he stole, or whether he was (falsely) accused and the cup was planted on him": which is in fact what Zamakhsharī says.
- 144. The fact that the Egyptian authorities took it into their heads to search the baggage and promptly found the cup, suggests to Jacob that it was a put-up job on the part of the brethren in collusion with the Egyptians.
- 145. Baidāwī here confuses two functions of  $y\bar{a}$ . In the first place, it serves as a vocative particle ( $harf\ al-nid\bar{a}$ ), in which case the construction is well known: (a) the noun following ( $al-mun\bar{a}d\bar{a}$ ) is in the accusative unless it is a specifically addressed person with no qualifying term attached, in which case it has dammah but no  $tanw\bar{i}n$ ; (b) if it has a first person pronoun affix, this is often shortened to i. Consequently, if 'grief' here were a vocative, the only acceptable vocalizations would be asafan,  $asaf\bar{i}$ , or asafi.

It is, however, also used as a substitute for the 'particle of lamentation' (harf al-nudbah),  $w\bar{a}$ . In this case, the thing-lamented usually has  $-\bar{a}$  (or in pause  $-\bar{a}h$ ) affixed; and if it already has a first person affix, this may be either rejected altogether or retained in the form  $-iy\bar{a}h$  (Wright, ii. 94 A).

When, therefore, Zamakhsharī laconically comments, 'asaf is muḍāf and the alif (added to it) replaces the genitive affix -i', he clearly visualizes the  $y\bar{a}$  as the harf al-nudbah, yielding the interpretation, "Alas for my grief". But Baiḍāwī's addition of the words 'Come on, for this is thy time' would be appropriate only if the  $y\bar{a}$  were the harf al-nidā'.

- 146. An affirmative proposition asserted with an oath must be introduced by la-, except that, when the proposition is in a nominal form, inna followed by la- may replace the introductory la- (e.g. wallāhi la-aḍribannaka 'By God, I will smite you', wallāhi la-qad kadhabta 'By God, you have lied', wallāhi innakum la-fi ḍalālin 'By God, you are in error'). Without this 'mark of the affirmative', the oath negatives the following proposition (wallāhi aḍribuka 'By God, I will not smite you'); though it is also permissible to insert an explicit negative particle after the oath: see examples in Wright, ii. 176 B. Traces of the negativing force of an oath are found in the modern colloquials: e.g. Egyptian wallah wāḥid 'no one'.
- 147. The semasiology here involved depends on the fact that the concept of 'gathering', jam', in general is associated with a state of well-being, tranquillity, or satisfactory organization (cf., for example, jama'a llāhu shamlahum 'God brought them into a good, well-ordered state'). Hence the antitheses of jam' are associated with anxiety, disturbance, &c.

- 148. The word following 'arif is misprinted in Fleischer's text; it should be lā, not illā.
- 149. This evidently belongs with the glossing of muzjāt as "worthless".
- 150. muql is the fruit of the dom-tree or 'Theban palm', a desert bush producing a berry used as cattle fodder, and (in times of famine) for human consumption. The berries can also be pounded up and compressed into a sawiq, which in this connexion indicates a substance somewhat similar to what we should call cattle-cake. See Lane under the word hatiyun, which is the special name for sawiq al-muql.
- 151. In early Islam, the distinction between sadaqah and zakāt was not strictly observed, and the term sadaqah is sometimes applied to what would more strictly be called zakāt (see the Shorter Encyclopaedia of Islam, s.v. Ṣadaqa). The allusion here is to the Islamic doctrine that the Prophet and the Prophet's family were not entitled to any share in the distribution of the proceeds of the zakāt. If this doctrine were applicable to the pre-Islamic prophets, Joseph's brethren could not have been recipients of sadaqah, taken in the narrow sense as equivalent to zakāt, but only in the broad sense of 'beneficence'.
- 152. On a journey the normal routine of canonical prayer is abbreviated, and this is qaṣr/taqṣīr al-ṣalāt.
- 153. Cf. the English combination of query and assertion in 'So you're really Joseph?' where the syntactic structure is assertive but the phrase is uttered in a tone of voice appropriate to a question. So in the Arabic, the sense is basically assertive, but the syntactic structure has prefixed to it the interrogative a-, which fulfils the same function as the English vocal inflexion.
- 154. By omitting the a-.
- 155. Cf. note 9, on in al-mukhaffafah, the in standing for inna.
- Zamakhsharī, who puts this hypothesis (ii) perhaps lacks something in clarity. It is based on Zamakhsharī, who puts this hypothesis thus: 'today' qualifies the virtual sense of a statement implied in 'alaihim. The point is that lā tathrība 'alaihim is the negative form of the statement (istiqrār) 'they are subject to reproach' 'alaihim tathrībun, and by this hypothesis 'today' qualifies that statement: i.e. 'they are today subject to no reproach'.

The gloss 'I do not reproach you today, when it would be most expected, so how much less . . .' appears to be equally applicable to hypotheses (i) and (ii).

- 157. Note that Tabarī and Zamakhsharī both take this phrase as expressing a prayer, "May God forgive you!" So too Dawood's translation.
- a mere bought slave; this is apparent from Zamakhshari's phraseology, 'The Egyptians, even though I have been made ruler over them, look at me, &c.'. Joseph therefore delicately assuages his brothers' shyness by pointing out that their presence had resulted in making him respected by those who had previously despised him.

subhān allāh is an exclamation regularly implying dismay or disapproval. In Ireland, 'Glory be to God' is sometimes used similarly as an exclamation of surprise and dismay; but the English 'Praise be to God' is not so used, and is wholly unsuitable as a rendering of subhān allāh. The equivalent English expression is 'Good God!'; this entails recasting the following clause as an exclamatory one, although in the Arabic it is a relative clause replacing the word allāh.

- 159. Cf. the commentary on verse 15.
- 160. Cf. Zamakhsharī: 'A woman even when young is not endowed with wits, so her wits cannot be said to "fail" in old age'.
- 161. Since the apodosis cannot, by the theory of the grammarians, precede the protasis, they are obliged to suppose that an unexpressed apodosis follows the protasis  $lau l\bar{a} \dots$
- 162. Since the story visualizes the prayer for forgiveness taking place with Joseph actually present and echoing 'amen' to it.
- 163. Zamakhsharī tells us that Abu Isḥāq held that Joseph's own mother was still alive. But in the biblical narrative (Gen. xxxv. 18 sqq.) she was by this time dead: hence the explanations given here.
- 164. i.e. the qualification in sha'a llah applies not to 'enter' alone, but to the total concept of 'entering in safety'.
- 165. This remark is a confused and barely intelligible condensation of Zamakhsharī, who says, 'If you ask what is the meaning of their entering in unto him before their entry into Miṣr, I reply, it suggests that when he welcomed them he halted for them in a camp or tent, and they there entered in unto him and he clasped and embraced his parents, and then said, Enter Miṣr, &c.'. Miṣr here implies the capital city of Egypt.
- 166. In these words, Jacob had failed in his duty of submission to God; he should have feared God instead of the wolf.
- 167. Epithets to a vocative may be put in the accusative even when the vocative itself is nominative (Wright, ii. 91 D); and of course vocatives in their own right, if muḍāf, as this is, are regularly accusative.
- 168. And all have a share in the barakah, the beneficent influence, of the tomb of the holy man.
- 169. The phenomenon of the accusative preceding the verb, as in zaidan qataltu(hu), has already been discussed in note 49. A verbal complement placed thus in front of the verb remains in the accusative even in a case where, as here, the verb in fact governs by means of a preposition. Hence the grammarians assume that this accusative is governed by an understood verb governing the accusative which is subsequently 'explained' by a verb of similar meaning but governing with a preposition. Here, an appropriate verb governing the accusative is waṭi'a, subsequently 'explained' by mashā 'alā.
- 170. 'Ad, Thamūd, &c., who perished for their rejection of God's message.
- 171. 'alā baṣīratin has the function of a hāl because it implies 'I issue a call to God, I being (at the time) in possession of sure knowledge'.
- 172. See Encyclopaedia of Islam, new ed., under 'Abd Allah b. al-'Abbās.
- 173. Thus making the prophets subject of both verbs. But in this case zann cannot mean full mental conviction, since a prophet could not seriously and consistently believe such a thing.
- 174. The fact that they are not named shows that it is taken as axiomatic that nobody else could be referred to by such a statement.

ARABIC TEXT
FACSIMILE REPRODUCTION FROM
FLEISCHER'S EDITION
OF 1846

ARABIC TEXT
FACSIMILE REPRODUCTION FROM
FLEISCHER'S EDITION
OF 1846

# سورة يوسف

مكية وآيها مائة واحدى عشرة آية

بس الله الرّحمن الرّحيم

(i) آلر تلك آياتُ آلَّكتاب آلمبين تلك اشارة الى آيات السورة وفي المراد بالكتاب اى تلك الآيات آيات ركوع المناسورة الطاعور المرعا في الانجاز أو الواضحة معانيها او المبينة لمن تدبيرها أنها من عند الله او لليهود ما الساوا ان روى ان علماءهم قالوا لكبراء المشركين سلوا محمداً لم انتقل آل يعقوب من الشأم الى مصر وعن قصة يوسف فنولت (f) الما آلزئناه أى الكتاب قرآنا عَربيا ستى البعض تزانا لانه في الاصل اسم واجنس يقع على الكلّ والبعض وصار علما للكلّ بالعَلية ونصبه على الحال وهو في نفسه إمّا توطئة للحال الذي هو عربيا او حالً لاته مصدر بمعنى مفعول وعربيا صفة له او حالً من الصمير فيه أو حالً بعد حال وفي كلّ ذلك خلاف تعلمون علم الكلّ الزاله بهذه الصفة اى انزلناه مجموعا او مقروءا بلغتكم كى تفهموه وتحيطوا بمعانيه او تستعلوا فيه عقولكم فنعلموا ان اقتصاصه كذلك ممن لم يتعلم القصص معجز لا يُتصرّ رالا بالايحاء (m) خَيْ نَقْسٌ عَلَيْكَ آحْسَى ٱلْقَمَس احسن الاقتصاص الآنة فعل بمعتى مفعول على العجائب والحكم والآيات والعبر فعل بمعتى مفعول كالمسليب او احسن ما ينقس لاشتماله على العجائب والحكم والآيات والعبر فعل بمعتى مفعول السورة وجوز ان جعل هذا مفعول نقص على ان احسن نصب على المصدر وأن كُنْت من قبله أَن ٱلقالين عن عنده القصة لم تخطر ببالك ولم تقرع سمعك قط وهو تعليل لكونه مُوحًى وأن قر الكخففة من الثقيلة واللم هي الفارقة (f) أذ قال يُرسُف بدل من احسن القصص ان جعل مفعولا بمل الاشتمال الثقيلة واللام هي الفارقة (f) أذ قال يُرسُف بدل من احسن القصص ان جعل مفعولا بمل الاشتمال والمورة بإضمار إذ كون ويوسفُ عبرى ولو كان عربيًا لَصُوف وقرئ بفتتم السين وكسرها على انتلقب

جزء ال به لا على الله مضارع بنى للمفعول او الفاعل من آسف لان المشهورة شهدت بمجمّعته لأبيد يعقوب بن ركوع ال السحق بن ابرهيم وعنه عم الكريم بن الكريم بن الكريم بن الكريم يوسف بن يعقوب بن السحق بن البرهيم يَا أَبْت اصله يا أَبِي فعوض عن الياء تاء التأنيث لتناسبهما في الزيادة ولذلك قلبها هاء في الوقف ابن كثير وابوعمر ويعقوب وكسرُها لانها عوض حرف يناسبها وفانحها ابن عامر في كلّ القوان لانها حركة اصلها او لاته كان يا أَبْنَا نحذف الالف وبقى الفتحة واتما جازيا أَبْنَا ولمر يَخْويا أَبْنَى لانّه ه جمع بين العوض والمعوض وقرى بالضمر اجراة لها مجرى الاسماء المؤنّثة بالناء من غير اعتبار التعويض واتما لم تسكن كأصلها لاتها حرف صحيح منزل منولة الاسم فيجب تحريكها ككاف الخطاب إتى رَأَيْتُ من الرؤيا لا من الرؤية لقوله لا تَقْصُصْ رؤياك ولقوله هذا تأويل رؤياى أَحَدَ عَشَرَ كُوكَبًا وَالشَّمْسَ وَالْقَمَر روى عن جابر ان يهوديًا جاء الى رسول الله صلعم فقال اخبرنى يا محمد عن الناجوم الذي رآهن يوسف فسكت فنول جبريل فاخبره بذلك فقال أن اخبرتك عل تُسلم قال نعم قال جُرْيَان والطارق والذيبال ١٠ وقابس وعَمُودانِ والفَلِيف والمسبّح والضُروح والفُرْع ووَثّابٌ وذو الكَتفيْن رآها يوسف والشمس والقمر نولن من السماء وسجدن له فقال اليهودي إي والله انها لأسماؤها رَأَيْتُهُم لي سَاجِدين استيناف ببيان حالهم الذي رآهم عليها فلا تكرير ، وانما أجريت مجرى العقلاء لوصفها بصفاتهم (٥) قَالَ يَا بُنَيّ تصغير ابن صغرة للشفقة او لصغر السن لاته كان ابن ثنتي عشرة سنة ، وقرأ حفص هنا وفي الصافّات بفتح الياء لا تَقْصُصْ رُوْيَاكَ عَلَى اخْوَتِكَ فَيكيدُوا لَكَ كَيْدًا فيجتالوا لاهلاكك حيلة فَهِمَ يعقوب من روياه ان ٥١ الله يصطفيه لرسالته ويفوقه على اخوته فخاف عليه حسدهم وبغيهم ' والرويا كالروية غير انها مختصة بها يكون في النوم فرق بينهما بحرفي التأنيث كالقُرْبَة والقُرْبَى وفي انطباع الصورة المنحدرة من أفق المتخيلة الى الحس المشترك والصائقة منها انما تكون باتصال النفس بالملكوت لما بينهما من التناسب عند فراغها من تدبير البدن ادنى فراغ فتتصور بما فيها مما يليف بها من المعانى الحاصلة عناك ثمران المتخيلة تحاكيه بصورة تناسبه فنرسلها الى الحس المشترك فنصير مشافدة ثمران كانت .٦ شديدة المناسبة لذلك المعنى بحيث لا يكون التفاوت الله بالكلية والجزئية استغنت الرؤيا عن التعبير والد احتاجت البه ، واتما عُدّى كاد باللام .وهو متعد بنفسه لتضمنه معنى فعل يعدّى به تأكيدا ولذلك أكد بالمصدر وعلل بقوله إنَّ ٱلشَّيْطَانَ لِلْانْسَانِ عَدُوٌّ مُبِينَ طَاهِ العداوة لما فعل بآدم وحواء فلا يألو جهدا في تسويلهم وإثارة الحسد فيهم حتى يحملهم على الكيد (١) وَكُذَٰلِكُ اى وكما اجتباك بمثل هذه الرؤيا الدالة على شرف وعز وكمال نفس يَجْتَبِيكَ رَبُّكَ للنبوّة والمُلْك او لأمور ٥٥ عظام والاجتباء من جبيت الشيء إذا حصلته لنفسك ويُعلّمك كلام مبتدأ خارج عن التشبيه كانه قيل وهو يعلمك من تأويل الأحاديث من تعبير الرؤيا لاتها احاديث الملك ان كانت صادقة واحاديث النفس او الشبطان ان كانت كاذبة او من تأويل غوامض كُنْب الله وسنن الانبياء وكلمات الحكماء

وهو اسم جمع للحديث كأباطيل اسم جمع للباطل ويُتِمُّ نعمته عليك بالنبوة او بأن يصل نعة الدنيا جوء ١١ بنعة الآخرة وعَلَى آلِ يَعْقُوبَ يريد به سائر بنيه ولعله استدلّ على نبوّتهم بضوء الكواكب او نَسْلَم ركوع اا حَمَا أَتَمْهَا عَلَى أَبُويْكَ بالرسالة وقيل على ابرهيم بالخُلّة والانجاء من النار وعلى اسحف بانقاده من الذَّبْح وفدائه بذبن عظيم مِنْ قَبْلُ من قبلك او من قبل هذا الوقت إبْرُهيم وَإِسْحَقَ عطف بيان ٥ لابويك في ربَّكَ عَليم بمن يستحق الاجتباء حَكيم يفعل الاشياء على ما ينبغي (٧) لَقَدْ كَانَ في يُوسُفَ ركوع ا وَإِخْوَتِهِ اى فى قصتهم آيات دلائل قدرة الله وحكمته او علامات نبوتك للسَّائِلين لمن سأل عن قصتهم والمراد باخوته بنو عَلَاتِه العشرة وهم يهوذا وروبيل وشَمْعُون ولاوى وزَبالون ويَشْخُر ودَيْنَةُ من بنت خالته لَيًّا تزوّجها يعقوب اولا فلمًّا توقيت تزوّج اختها راحيل فولدت له بنيامين ويوسف وقيل جمع بينهما ولمريكن الجع محرّما حينئذ واربعة آخرون دان ونَفْتالَى وجاد وآشر من سُريّتين زلّفة وبلّهة ١٠ (٨) إذْ قَالُوا لَيُوسُفُ وَأَخُوهُ بنيامين وتخصيصه بالاضافة لاختصاصه بالأُخُوة من الطرفين أَحَبُ إلى أبينا مِنّا وحده لان أَفْعَلَ مِنْ لا يُقْرَق فيه بين الواحد وما فوقه والمذكر وما يقابله باخلاف اخويّه فان الفرق واجب في المحلّى جائز في المضاف وَتَحْن عُصْبَةٌ والحالُ أنّا جماعة اقوياء احقّ بالمحبّة من صغيرين لا كفاية فيهما والعصبة والعصابة العَشرة فصاعدا سُمّوا بذلك لآن الامور تُعْصَب بهم إن أَبَانَا لَغِي صَلَالِ مُبِين لتفضيله المفصول او لتركه التعديل في المحبّة روى انه كان احبّ اليه لما يرى فيه من المخايل وكان ٥١ اخوته يحسدونه فلمّا رأى الروبا ضاعف له المحبّة بحيث لم يصبر عنه فتبالغ حسدُهم حتى جلهم على النعرض له (٩) أَثَنَلُوا يُوسُفَ من جملة الحكى بعد قوله اذ قالوا كأنّهم اتّفقوا على ذلك الامرالا من قال لا تقتلوا وقيل انما قاله شمعون او دان ورضى به الآخرون أو اُطْرَحُوهُ أَرْضًا منكورة بعيدة من العُمْران وهو معنى تنكيرها وإبهامها ولذلك نصبت كالظروف المبهمة يَخْلُ لَكُمْ وَجْهُ أبيكُمْ جواب الامر والمعنى يَصْفُ لِكم وجه ابيكم فيُقْبِل بكُلّيته عليكم ولا يلتفت عنكم الى غيركم ولا ينازعكم في ٢٠ محبته احدٌ وتكونوا جزم بالعطف على يخل او نصب باضمار أن من بعده بعد يوسف او الفراغ من امره او قَتْله او طُرْحه قُومًا صَالحِينَ تائبين الى الله عمّا جنبتم او صالحين مع ابيكم يصلح ما بينكم وبينه بعُدْر تمهدونه او صالحين في امر دنياكم فانه ينتظم لكم بعده بخلو وجه ابيكم (١٠) قَالَ قَائِلٌ مِنْهُمْ يعنى يهوذا وكان احسنهم فيه رأيا وقيل روبيل لا تَقْتُلُوا يُوسُفَ فان القتل عظيم وَأَلْقُوهُ فِي غَيَابَتِ ٱلْجُبِّ فِي قعره سَمّى بها لغيبوبته عن عين الناظر وقرأ نافع غَيَابَاتِ في الموضعين وا على الجع كانَّ لتلك الجبِّ غيابات وقرى غَيْبَة وغَيَّابَاتِ بالتشديد يَلْتَقَطُّهُ يأخذه بَعْض ٱلسَّيَارَةِ بعض الذين يسيرون في الارض إن كُنْتُمْ فَاعِلِينَ بمشورتي او ان كنتم على ان تفعلوا ما يفرّق بينه وبين ابيه (ال) قَالُوا يَا أَبَانًا مَا لَكَ لَا تَأْمَنًا عَلَى يُوسُف لِمَ تخافنا عليه وَإِنَّا لَهُ لَنَاصِحُونَ وَحَن نُشْفِق عليه ونريد

جرء ١١ له الخير ارادوا به استنزاله عن رأيه في حفظه منهم لما تنسم من حسدهم ، والمشهور تأمّنًا بالادغام والتناصل وَتَرَكْنَا يُوسُفَ عِنْدَ مَتَاعِنَا فَأَكَلَهُ ٱلذِّئُبُ وَمَا أَنْتَ بِمُوْمِي لَنَا بمصدّى لنا وَلَوْ كُمًّا صَادِقِينَ ركوع الرابعام وعن نافع ترك الاشعام ومن الشواد ترك الادعام لاتهما من كلمتين وتيمنّا بكسر التاء بالاستباق والانتضال وقرأ ابن كثير نَوْتَعِ بكسر العين على أنَّه من ارتعى يرتعي ونافع بالكسر والياء فيه وفي يَلْعَبُ وقرأ الكوفيون ويعقوب بالياء والسكون على اسناد الفعل الى يوسف وقرى نُرْتِعْ من ارتع ه ماشيته ويرْتع بكسر العين ويلْعَبْ بالرفع على الابتداء وَإِنَّا لَهُ لَحَافِظُونَ من ان يناله مكروه (١٣) قالَ اتِّي لَيَحْزُنْنِي أَنْ تَنْهَبُوا بِعِ لشدّة مفارقته على وقلّة صبرى عنه وَأَخَافُ أَنْ يَأْكُلُهُ الذَّنْبُ لان الارض كانت مَـ نُأبة وقيل رأى في المنام ان الذئب قد شدّ على يوسف وكان يحذره عليه وقد فوها على الاصل ابن كثير ونافع في رواية قالون وفي رواية اليزيدي وابو عمرو وقفا وعاصم وابن عامر وجزة دَرْجا واشتقاقه من تذابت الريح اذا هبت من كلّ جهة وَأَنْتُمْ عَنْهُ غَافِلُونَ لاشتغالكم بالرتع واللعب او لقلة اهتمامكم بحفظة (١٤) قَالُوا لَتَنْ أَكُلَهُ ٱلذَّنْ وَتَحْنَ عُصْبَةً اللهم موطَّئة للقسم وجوابه انًا اذًا لَخَاسِرُونَ ضعفاء مغبونون او مستحقون لأن يدعى عليهم بالخسار، والواو في ونحن للحال (٥١) فَلَمَّا نَعَبُوا بِدَ وَأَجْمَعُوا أَنْ يَجْعَلُوهُ فِي غَيَابَتِ ٱلْجُبِّ وعزموا على القائد فيها والبئر بئر بيت المقدس او بئر بارض الأردن أو بين مصر ومدين او على ثلاثة فراسخ من مقام يعقوب وجواب لما محذوف مثلُ فعلوا بد ما فعلوا من الأذى فقد روى انهم لما برزوا بد الى الصحراء اخذوا يونوند ١٥ ويصربونه حتى كادوا يقتلونه نجعل يصبح ويستغيث فقال يهوذا اما عاهدتموني ان لا تقتلوه فأتوا به الى البئر فدأوه فيها فتعلق بشفيرها فربطوا يديه ونزعوا قميصه ليلطخوه بالدم ويحتالوا بهعلى ابيهم وقال يا إخْوَتاهُ رُدُوا على قميصى أتوارى به فقالوا انْعُ الاحد عشر كوكبا والشمس والقمر يُلْبسوك ويونسوك فلما بلغ نصفها القوة وكان فيها ماء فسقط ثم اوى الى صخرة كانت فيها فقام عليها يبكى فجاءة جبريل بالوحى كما قال وأوحينًا اليه وكان ابن سبع عشرة سنة وقيل كان مرافقا أوحى اليه .٢ في صغوه كما اوحى الى جيبي وعيسى وفي القصص ان ابرهيم عم حين ألقى في النار جرد عن ثيابه فأتاه جبريل عمر بقميص من حرير الجنة فألبسه ايّاه فدفعه الرهيم الى السحف واسحف الى يعقوب فجعله في تميمة علقها بيوسف فأخرجه جبريل وألبسه ايّاه لَتُنبّئنّهُم بأمْرهم فذا لتحدّثنهم بما فعلوا بك وَفُمْ لَا يَشْعُرُونَ اتَّكَ يوسف لعلو شأنك وبعده عن اوعامهم وطول العهد المغيّر للحُلّ والهيآت وذلك اشارة الى ما قال لهم بمصر حين دخلوا عليه ممتارين فعوفهم وهم له منكرون بشرة بما يـول اليه امرة ٢٥ ليناسا له وتطبيبا لقلبه وقيل وهم لا يشعرون متصل بأوحينا اى آنسناه بالوحى وهم لا يشعرون ذلك (١٩) وَجَانُوا أَبَافُمْ عِشَاءً آخِو النهار وقرى عُشَيًا وهو تصغير عَشِي وعُشَى بالضمر والقصر جمع أعشى اى عُشُوا من البكاء يَبْكُونَ متباكين روى انَّه لمّا سمع بكاءهم فزع وقال ما لكم يا بَنَّي اين يوسف

(١٧) قَالُوا يَا أَبَانَا إِنَّا ذَهَبْنَا نَسْتَبِفُ نتسابِق في العَدُو او الرّمي وقد يشترك الافتعال والتفاعل كالانتصال جوء ١١ لسوء ظنَّك بنا وفرط محبَّنك ليوسف (١١) وَجَآءُوا عَلَى قَمِيصِه بِدَمٍ كَذِب اى ذى كذب بمعنى مكذوب فيه وياجوز ان يكون وصفا بالمصدر للمبالغة وقرى بالنصب على الحال من الواو اى وجاءوا كاذبين ه وكب بالدال غير المجمد اى كبر او طَرِى وقيل اصله البياض الخارج على اظفار الاحداث فشبّه به الدم اللاصف على القميص ، وعلى قميصه في موضع النصب على الظرف اى فوق قميصه أو على الحال من الدمر ان جُوز تقديمها على المجرور ، روى انه لمّا سمع بخبر يوسف صاح وسأل قميصه فأخذه والقاه على وجهد وبكى حتى خصب وجهد بدم القميص وقال ما رأيت كاليوم ذئبا احلم من هذا اكل ابنى ولم يمزى عليه قميصه ولذلك قَالَ بَلْ سَولَتْ لَكُمْ أَنْفُسُكُمْ أَمْرًا اى سَهلت لكم وهونت في اعينكم اموا ا عظيما من السول وهو الاسترخاء فَصَبْرُ جَمِيلًا اى فأمرى صبر جميل او فصبر جميل اجمل وفى الحديث الصبر الجيل الذي لا شكوى فيه الى الخلق وَاللَّهُ ٱلْمُسْتَعَانُ عَلَى مَا تَصِفُونَ على احتمال ما تصفونه من هلاك يوسف ، وهذه الجريمة كانت قبل استنبائهم ان صح (١٩) رَجَاءَت سَيّارَة رُفقة يسيرون من مدين الى مصر فنزلوا قريبا من الجبّ وكان ذلك بعد ثلاث من القائد فيد فَأَرْسَلُوا وَارِدَفُمْ الّذي يرد الماء ويستقى لهم وكان مالك بن ذُعْر الخُراعيّ فَأَدْلَى دَلْوَهُ فارسلها في الجبّ ليملأها فتدتى بها يوسف ٥٥ فلما رآة قَالَ يَا بُشْرَى هَذَا غُلَمْ نادى البشرى بشارة لنفسه او لقومه كانه قال تعالَى فهذا اوانك وقيل هو اسمُ صاحب له ناداه ليعينه على اخراجه وقرأ غير الكوفيين يَا بُشْرَاى بالاضافة وامال فتحة الراء جزة والكسائي وقرأ ورش بين اللفظين وقرى يَا بُشْرَى بالانفام وهو لغة وبُشْرَاى بالسكون على قصد الوقف وأسروه اى الوارد واصحابه من سائر الرفقة وقيل اخفوا امره وقالوا لهم دفعه الينا اهل الماء لنبيعه لهم بمصر وقيل الضمير لاخوة يوسف وذلك ان يهوذا كان يأتيه كلّ يوم بالطعام فأتاه يومثذ فلم لهم بمصر وقيل الضمير لاخوة يوسف وذلك ان يهوذا كان يأتيه كلّ يوم بالطعام فأتاه يوسف مخافة ان المجدة فيها فأخبر اخوته فأتوا الرفقة وقالوا هذا غلامنا أَبقَ منّا فاشتروه فسكت يوسف مخافة ان يقتلوه بضاعة نصب على الحال اى اخفوه متاعا للتجارة واشتقاقه من البَصْع فانّه ما بضع من المال للتجارة وَاللَّهُ عَلِيمٌ بِمَا يَعْمَلُونَ لم يَخفَ عليه اسرارهم او صنيع اخوة يوسف بأبيهم وأخيهم (٣٠) وشَرْقًا وباعوة وفي مرجع الضمير الوجهان او اشتروة من اخوته بثمن بخيس مباخوس لزيفه او نقصانه دراهم بدل من الثمن مَعْدُودَة قليلة فانَّهم كانوا يَزِنون ما بلغ الأوقية ويعدُّون ما دونها قيل كان عشرين ٥٥ درهما وقيل اثنين وعشرين وَكَانُوا فِيهِ في يوسف مِن ٱلوَّاهدين الراغبين عنه والضمير في وكانوا ان كان للاخوة فظاهر وان كان للرفقة وكانوا بائعين فرُهْدُهم فيه لانّهم التقطوة والملتقط للشيء متهاون به خائف من انتراعه مستحل في بيعه وان كانوا مبتاعين فلاتهم اعتقدوا انّه آبق ، وفيه

جزء ١١ له الخير ارادوا به استنزاله عن رأيه في حفظه منهم لما تنسّم من حسدهم ، والمشهور تأمّنًا بالادغام والتناصل وَتَرَكْنَا يُوسُفَ عِنْدَ مَتَاعِمًا فَأَكُلُهُ ٱلذِّنَّبُ وَمَا أَنْتَ بِمُومِي لَنَا بِمِصدَى لنا وَلَوْ كُنَّا صَادِقِينَ ركوع ال ركع الإشمام وعن نافع ترك الاشمام ومن الشواق ترك الانفام لاتهما من كلمتين وتيمنًا بكسر التاء بالاستباق والانتصال وقرأ ابن كثير نَوْتَعِ بكسر العين على انّه من ارتعى يرتعى ونافع بالكسر والياء فيه وفي يَلْعَبُ وقرأ الكوفيون ويعقوب بالباء والسكون على اسناد الفعل الى يوسف وقرى نُرْتِعْ من ارتع ه ماشيته ويرتع بكسر العين ويُلْعَبُ بالرفع على الابتداء وَإِنَّا لَهُ لَحَافِظُونَ من أن يناله مكروه (١٣) قَالَ اتِّي لَيَحْزُنْنِي أَنْ تَذْهَبُوا بِعِ لشدّة مفارقته على وقلة صبرى عنه وَأَخَافُ أَنْ يَأْكُلُهُ الدَّثْبُ لان الارض كانت مَكْأَبة وقيل رأى في المنام ان الذئب قد شدّ على يوسف وكان يحذره عليه وقد هرها على الاصل ابن كثير ونافع في رواية قالون وفي رواية اليزيدي وابو عمرو وقف وعاصم وابن عامر وجزة دَرْجا واشتقاقه من تذابت الريخ اذا هبت من كلّ جهة وَأَنْتُمْ عَنْهُ غَافِلُونَ لاشتغالكم بالرتع واللعب ١٠ او لقلة اهتمامكم بحفظه (١٤) قَالُوا لَئِنْ أَكُلُهُ ٱلذِّنْ وَحَنْ عُصْبَةً الله موطَّئة للقسم وجوابه اتًا اذًا لَخَاسِرُونَ ضعفاء مغبونون او مستحقون لأن يدعى عليهم بالحسار، والواو في ونحن للحال (٥١) فَلَمَّا ذَهَبُوا بِدُ وَأَجْمَعُوا أَنْ يَجْعَلُوهُ فِي غَيَابَتِ ٱلْجُبِّ وعزموا على القائد فيها والبئر بئر بيت المقدس او بئر بارض الأردن أو بين مصر ومدين او على ثلاثة فراسخ من مقام يعقوب وجواب لما محدوف مثلُ فعلوا بد ما فعلوا من الأذى فقد روى انهم لمّا برزوا بد الى الصحراء اخذوا يؤذوند ١٥ ويضربونه حتى كادوا يقتلونه نجعل يصبح ويستغيث فقال يهوذا اما عاهدتموني ان لا تقتلوه فأتوا به الى البئر فدالوه فيها فتعلق بشفيرها فربطوا يديه ونوعوا قميصه ليلطخوه بالدم ويحتالوا به على ابيهم وقال يا إخْوَتاهُ رُدُوا على قميصى أَتُوارى به فقالوا انْعُ الاحد عشر كوكبا والشمس والقمر يُلْبسوك ويونسوك فلمّا بلغ نصفَها القوة وكان فيها ماء فسقط ثمّ اوى الى صخرة كانت فيها فقام عليها يبكى فجاء جبريل بالوحى كما قال وَأَوْحَيْنَا البيد وكان ابن سبع عشرة سنة وقيل كان مرافقا أوحى اليد .٢ في صغرة كما اوحى الى بحيى وعيسى وفي القصص ان ابرهيم عم حين ألقى في النار جرد عن ثيابه فأتاه جبريل عمر بقميص من حرير الجنة فألبسه ايّاه فدفعه ابرهيم الى السحف واسحف الى يعقوب فجعله في تميمة علقها بيوسف فأخرج» جبريل وألبسه ايّاه لَنْنَبِّتَنَّهُم بِأُمْرِهِمْ فَذَا لَتَحَدَّثْنَهِم بما فعلوا بك وَهُمْ لا يَشْعُرُونَ انَّك يوسف لعلو شأنك وبعده عن اوهامهم وطول العهد المغيّر للحُلَى والهيآت وذلك اشارة الى ما قال لهم بمصر حين دخلوا عليه ممتارين فعوفهم وهم له منكرون بشره بما يتول البه امره ٥٠ ليناسا له وتطبيبا لقلبه وقيل وهم لا يشعرون متصل بأوحينا اى آنسناه بالوحى وهم لا يشعرون ذلك (١٩) وَجَانُوا أَبَاهُمْ عِشَاءً آخِو النهار وقرى عُشَيًّا وهو تصغير عَشِي وعُشَّى بالضمّر والقصر جمع أَعْشَى اى عُشُوا من البكاء يَبْكُونَ منباكين روى انَّه لمَّا سمع بكاءهم فزع وقال ما لكم يا بَنَّى اين يوسف

لسوء ظنَّك بنا وفرط محبَّنك ليوسف (١١) وَجَآءُوا عَلَى قَمِيصِهِ بِدَمٍ كَذِب اى ذى كذب بمعنى مكذوب فيه وياجوزان يكون وصفا بالمصدر للمبالغة وقرى بالنصب على الحال من الواد اى وجاءوا كاذبين ه ركب بالدال غير المجمد اى كدر او طَرِى وقبل اصله البياض الخارج على اظفار الاحداث فشبه به الدم اللاصف على القميص ، وعلى قميصه في موضع النصب على الظرف اى فوق قميصه أو على الحال من الدم أن جوز تقديمها على المجرور ، روى انه لمّا سمع بخبر يوسف صاح وسأل قميصه فأخذه والقاه على وجهد وبكى حتى خصب وجهد بدمر القميص وقال ما رأيت كاليوم ذئبا احلم من هذا اكل ابنى ولم يمزى عليه قميصه ولذلك قَالَ بَلْ سَوّلَت لَكُمْ أَنْفُسكُمْ أَمْرًا اى سَهّلت لكم وهونت في اعينكم امرا ا عظيما من السول وهو الاسترخاء فَصَبْرُ جَمِيلًا اى فأمرى صبر جميل او فصبر جميل اجمل وفي الحديث الصبر الجيل الذي لا شكوى فيه الى الخلق وَاللَّهُ ٱلْمُسْتَعَانُ عَلَى مَا تَصِفُونَ على احتمال ما تصفونه من علاك يوسف ، وهذه الجريمة كانت قبل استنبائهم ان صح (١٩) وَجَآءَتْ سَيَّارَةٌ رُفَّقة يسيرون من مدين الى مصر فنزلوا قريبا من الجبّ وكان ذلك بعد ثلاث من القائد فيد فَأَرْسَلُوا وَارِدَهُمْ الّذي يرد الماء ويستقى لهم وكان مالك بن ذُعْر الخُزاعيّ فَأَدْلَى دَلْوَهُ فارسلها في الجبّ ليملأها فتدلّ بها يوسف وا فلمّا رآة قَالَ يَا بُشْرَى هٰذَا غُلَامٌ نادى البشرى بشارة لنفسه او لقومه كانّه قال تعالَى فهذا اوانك وقيل هو اسمُ صاحب له ناداه ليعينه على اخراجه وقرأ غير الكوفيين يَا بُشْرَاى بالاضافة وامال فتحة الراء جرة والكسائي وقرأ ورش بين اللفظين وقرى يًا بشرى بالانفام وهو لغة وبشراى بالسكون على قصد الوقف وأسرّوه اى الوارد واصحابه من سائر الرفقة وقيل اخفوا امره وقالوا لهم دفعه الينا اهل الماء لنبيعه لهم بمصر وقيل الضمير لاخوة يوسف وذلك ان يهوذا كان يأتيه كلّ يوم بالطعام فأتناه يومئذ فلم ٣٠ يجده فيها فأخبر اخوته فأتوا الوفقة وقالوا هذا غلامنا أَبقَ منّا فاشتروه فسكت يوسف مخافة أن يقتلوه بضاعة نصب على الحال اى اخفوه متاعا للتجارة واشتقاقه من البَصْع فانّه ما بضع من المال للتجارة وَاللَّهُ عَليم بِمَا يَعْمَلُونَ لم يتخف عليه اسرارهم او صنيع اخوة يوسف بأبيهم وأخيهم (٣٠) وشَروة وباعوة وفي مرجع الضمير الوجهان او اشتروة من اخوته بِثَمَن بَخْ سِ مباخوس لزيّفه او نقصانه دراهم بدل من الثمن معنودة قليلة فانهم كانوا يزنون ما بلغ الأوقية ويعدّون ما دونها قيل كان عشرين ٥١ درهما وقيل اثنين وعشرين وَكَانُوا فيه في يوسف مِن ٱلزَّاهدين الراغبين عنه والضمير في وكانوا ان كان للاخوة فظاهر وان كان للرفقة وكانوا بائعين فرُهُدُهم فيه لاتّهم التقطوة والملتقط للشيء متهاون به خائف من انتواعه مستحجل في بيعه وان كانوا مبتاعين فلاتهم اعتقدوا انه آبف ، وفيه

جزء ال متعلق بالواهدين ان جعل اللم للتعريف وان جعل بمعنى الذى فهو متعلّق بمحذوف يبينه كان على خزائن مصر واسمه قطّفير او اطّفير وكان الملك يومثذ ريّان بن الوليد العمليقي وقد آمن بيوسف عمر ومات في حياته وقيل كان فرعون موسى عاش اربعمائة سنة لقوله تعالى ولقد جاءكم يوسف من قبل بالبينات والمشهور انه من اولاد فرعون يوسف والآية من قبيل خطاب الاولاد بأحوال ٥ الآباء روى انه اشتراه العزيز وهو ابن سبع عشرة سنة ولبث في منزله ثلاث عشرة سنة واستوزره الريان وهو ابن ثلاث وثلاثين سنة وتوقى وهو ابن مائة وعشرين واختلف فيما اشتراه به من جعل شراه غير الآول فقيه عشرون دينارًا وزوجها نعل وثوبان ابيضان وقيل ملوه فضة وقيل فعبا لآمراً في راعيل او زليه الشخا أَكْرِمِي مَثْوَاهُ اجعلى مقامه عندنا كريما اى حسنا والمعنى احسنى تعهده عسى أَنْ يَنْفَعَنَا في ضياعنا وأموالنا ونستظهر به في مصالحنا أو تَتَّخِذَهُ وَلَدًا نتبنّاه وكان عقيما لما تفرس فيه من الرشد .ا

ولذلك قيل افرس الناس ثلاثة عزير مصر وابنة شعيب التي قالت يا ابت استأجره وابو بكر حين استخلف عُمر وكذك مكننًا ليوسف في ٱلأرض وكما مكنّا محبّته في قلب العزيز او كما مكنّا في منول ١٤ او كما انجيناه وعطفنا عليه العزير مكنّا له فيها وَلنْعَلَّمَهُ مِنْ تَأْوِيلِ ٱلْأَحَادِيثِ عطف على مضمر تقديرُه لينصرّف فيها بالعدل ولنعلمه اى كان القصد في انجائه وتمكينه الى ان يقيم العدل ويدبر امور الناس ويعلم معانى كتب الله تعالى واحكامه فينفذها او تعبير المنامات المنبهة على الحوادث ها الكائنة ليستعدّ لها ويشتغل بتدبيرها قبل ان تحلّ كما فعل لسنيه وَٱللَّهُ غَالَبٌ عَلَى أَمْرِه لا يردّه شيء ولا ينازعة فيما يشاء او على امر يوسف اراد بد اخوتُه شيئًا واراد الله غيرَة فلم يكن الله ما ارادة وَلْكِنَّ أَكْثَر النَّاس لا يَعْلَمُونَ ان الامر كلَّه بيده او لطائف صنعه وخفايا لطفه (١٣) وَلَمَّا بَلَغَ أَشْدَهُ منتهى اشتداد جسمة ودوته وهو سيّ الوقوف ما بين الثلاثين والاربعين وقيل سيّ الشباب ومبدأة بلوغ الخلم آتيناه حكمًا حكمة وهو العلم المؤيّد بالعمل او حكما بين الناس وعِلْمًا يعنى علم تأويل الاحاديث وَكَذَٰلِكَ نَجْنِى ٢٠

(١٣) وَرَاوَدَتُهُ ٱلَّتِي هُوَ فِي بَيْتِهَا عَنْ نَفْسِم طلبت منه وتنتخلت أن يواقعها من راد يهود اذا جاء وذهب لطلب شيء ومنه الوائد وَغَلَقَت ٱلأَبُوابَ قبل كانت سبعة والتشديد للتكثير او للمبالغة في الايثاق وقالَتْ قيْتَ لَكَ اى اقبلُ وبادر او تهيّأتُ والكلمة على الوجهين اسم فعل بنى على الفتح كأيّن واللام للتبيين كالتي في سُقْبَا لك وقرأ ابن كثير بالضم وفتح الهاء تشبيها له بحَيْثُ ونافع وابن عامر بالفتح وا وكسر الهاء كعيط وقرأ هشام كذلك الآ انّه يهمز وقد روى عنه صمّر الناء وقرى قينت كجير وعِنْنَ كَجِنْنَ من هاء يَهِي اذا تهياً وقرى فينتُن وعلى هذا فاللام من صلته قالَ مَعَاذَ ٱللَّهِ اعود

المحسنين تنبيه على الله سجانه وتعالى الله الله ذلك جزاة على احسانه في عمله واتفائه في عنفوان امره

بالله معاذا إنَّهُ أنَّ الشأن رَبِّي أَحْسَنَ مَثْوَاى سيّدى قطفير احسن تعهدى أن قال لك في أكرمي جزء ال مثواه فما جزّارة ان اخونه في اعلم وقيل الصمير لله اى انه خالقى احسى منزلني بأن عطف على قلبه ركوع المراعدين لاق متعلق الصلة لا يتقدّم على الموصول (١١) وقال ٱلّذي ٱشْتَرَاهُ مِنْ مِصْرَ وهو العزيز الذي فلا اعصيه انَّهُ لا يُفْلِحُ ٱلطَّالِمُونَ المُجازِون الحسن بالسيَّى وقيل الزناة فان الزنا ظلم على الزاني والمرني بأعلم (٢٢) وَلَقَدُ عَمَّت بِم وَعَمَّ بِهَا قصدت مخالطتم وقصد مخالطتها والهم بالشيء قصده والعزم ه عليه ومند الهمام وهو الذى اذا همر بشيء امضاه والمراد بهمه ميل الطبع ومنازعة الشهوة لا القصد الاختياري وذلك مما لا يدخل تحت التكليف بل الحقيق بالمدح والاجر الجزيل من الله من يكف نفسه عن الفعل عند قيام هذا الهم او مشارفة الهم كقولك فتلته لولم أَخَف اللَّه لَوْلا أَنْ رَأَى بُرْفَان رَبِّه في قبح الونا وسوء مَغَبَّته لَخالطها لشَبَق الغُلْمة وكثرة المبالغة ولا يجوز أن يُجْعَل وهم بها جواب نولا فان حكم ادوات الشرط فلا يتقدّم عليها جوابها بل الجواب محذوف يدلّ هو عليه ، وقيل ا رأى جبريل وقيل تمثّل له يعقوب عاضًا على انامله وقيل قطفير وقيل نودى يا يوسف انت مكتوب في الانبياء وتعمل عمل السفهاء كَذُلِكَ مثلَ ذلك التثبيت ثبتناه او الامر مثلُ ذلك لنصرف عنه السوء خيانة السيد وَالْفَحْشَاءَ الزنا انَّهُ من عبادنا ٱلْمُخْلَصِينَ النَّذين اخلصهم اللَّه لطاعته وقرأ ابن كثير وابو عمرو وابن عامر ويعقوب بالكسر في كلّ القرآن اذا كان في اوّله الالف واللام اى الّذين اخلصوا دينهم لله (٢٥) وَأَسْتَبِقًا ٱلْبَابَ اى تسابقا الى الباب فحذف الجار او ضمَّن الفعل معنى الابتدار وذلك ان وا يوسف عمر فرّ منها ليخرج واسرعت وراءه لتمنعه الخروج وَقَدَّتْ قَمِيصَهُ مِنْ دُبُرِ اجتذبته من ورائع فانقد تميمه والقد الشق طولا والقط الشق عرضا وَأَلْفَيَا سَيّدَهَا وصادفا زوجها لَدَا ٱلْبَابِ قَالَتْ مَا جَزَاتِهِ مَنْ أَرَادَ بِأَعْلِكَ سُوءًا اللَّ أَنْ يُسْجَنَ أَوْ عَذَابُ أَلِيهُم ايهاما بانها فرت منه تَبْرئة لساحتها عند رُوجها وتغييرُه على يوسف وإغراءً به انتقاما منه ، ومًا نافية او استفهاميّة بمعنى أى شيء جزارً الا السَجْن (٣١) قَالَ فِي رَاوِدَتْنِي عَنْ نَفْسِي طَالبتني بِالمُواتِنَاة وانَّما قال ذلك دفعا لما عرضته له من السجن ٢٠ او العذاب الاليم ولو لمر تكذب عليه لما قاله وَشَهِدَ شَاهِدٌ مِنْ أَقْلَهَا قيل ابن عمّها وقيل ابن خالها صبيًا في المهد وعن النبي صلعمر تكلّم اربعة صغارا ابن ماشطة فرعون وشاهد يوسف وصاحب جريج وعيسى وانما القي الله الشهادة على لسان اهلها لتكون أَلْزَمَ عليها إنْ كَانَ قبيضهُ قُدَّ مِنْ قُبْلِ فَصَدَقَتْ وَعُومِنَ ٱلْكَادِينَ لانَّه يدلُّ على انَّها قدَّت قميصه من قدّامه بالدفع عن نفسها أو انه اسرع خلفها فتعثر بذيلة فانقد جيبة (٣٠) وَإِنْ كَانَ نَيْصُهُ قُدَّ مِنْ دُبُرٍ فَكَذَبَتْ وَهُوَ مِنَ ٱلصَّادِقِينَ لاتَّه يدلُّ ٥٠ على انها تبعته فاجتذبت ثوبه فقدته ، والشرطية محكية على ارادة القول او على ان فعل الشهادة من القول وتسميتها شهادة لاتّها ادّت مؤدّاها ، والجع بين إنْ وكانَ على تأويلِ إن يُعلَم الله كان و تحود ونظيرُه قولك إن احسنت الى فقد احسنت البك من قبل فان معناه إن تمنى على باحسانك أمنى

فان لُحْت حاضت في الخدور العواتف خَف ٱللَّهَ وَٱسْتُوْ ذَا الْجَالَ بَبُرْقَع

وَقَطَّعْنَ أَيْدِيهُنَّ جرحنها بالسكاكين من فرط الدهشة وَقُلْنَ حَاشَ لِلَّه تنزيها له من صفات العجز وتعجّبا من قدرته على خلف مثلة وأصله حاشًا كما قرأة ابو عمرو في الدّرْج فخذفت الفه الاخيرة تخفيفا وهو حرف يفيد معنى التنويد في باب الاستثناء فوضع موضع التنويد واللام للبيان كما في قولك سُقيًا لك ه وقرى حَاشَ ٱللَّهِ بغير لام بمعنى براءة اللَّه وحَاشًا لِلَّهِ بالتنوين على تنزيله منزلة المصدر وقبل حاشا فَاعَلَ مِن الْحَشَا الّذي هو الناحية وفاعله ضمير يوسف اى صار في ناحية لله ممّا يُتوقم فيه مَا فذا بشرًا لان هذا الجال غير معهود للبشر وهو على لغة الحجاز في إعمال مًا عمل ليس المشاركتهما في نفى الحال وقرى بَشَرُ بالرفع على لغة تميم وبشرى اى بعبد مشترى لئيم إنْ هذا الله مَلَكُ كَرِيمُ فان الجمع بين الجال الرائق والكمال الفائق والعصمة البالغة من خواص الملائكة أو لأن جماله فوق جمال البشر لا ا يفوقه فيه الا الملك (٣٢) قَالَتْ فَذُلِكُنَّ ٱلَّذِي لَمْتَنِّي فيه اي فهو ذلك العبد الكنعاني الذي لمتنى فيه بالافتتان به قبل ان تتصوّرنه حقّ تصوّره ولو تصوّرتنه بما عاينتن لعذرتنني او فهذا هو الذي لمتنفى فيه فوضع ذلك موضع هذا رفعا لمنزلة المشار البه وَلَقَدْ رَاوَدْتُهُ عَنْ نَفْسِهِ فَٱسْتَعْصَم فامتنع طلبا للعصمة اقرت لهن حين عرفت انهن يعذرنها كي يعاوِنها على الانة عريكته وَلَئِنْ لَمْ يَفْعَلْ مَا آمرة اي ما آمر بد فحذف الجار او امرى ايّاه بمعنى مُوجَبَ امرى فيكون الضمير ليوسف لَيْسْجَنَى وَلَيَكُونًا مِن وا أَلْصًاغِرِينَ الاذلاء وهو من صغر بالكسر يَصْغَر صُغْرا وصَغارا والصغير من صَغْرَ بالضمّر صغرا وقرى وَلَيَكُونَنَ وعو يَخَالَفَ خط المصحف لأن النون كتبت فيه بالالف كنسفعًا على حكم الوقف وذلك في الخفيفة لشبهها بالتنوين (٣٣) قَالَ رَبِّ ٱلسِّجْنُ وقرأ يعقوب بالفتح على المصدر أَحَبُّ إِلَيَّهُ مِمَّا يَدْعُونَنِي البَيْهِ اى آثر عندى من مؤاتاتها زِنًا نظرا الى العاقبة وان كان هذا ممّا تشتهيد النفس وذلك ممّا تكرهم وإسنادُ الدعوة اليهن جميعا لاتّهن خوفنه عن مخالفتها وزيّن له مطاوعتها او دعونه الى انفسهن وقيل ٣٠ اتما ابتلى بالسجى لقوله هذا واتما كان الأولى به ان يسأل الله العافية ولذلك رد رسول الله صلعم على من كان يسأل الصبر وَإِلَّا تَصْرِفْ عَنِّي وان لم تصرف عنى كَيْدَفْنَ في تحبيب ذلك الى وتحسينه عندى بالتثبيت على العصمة أَصْبُ البيهِن أَمِلُ الى جانبهن أو الى انفسهن بطبعى ومقتضى شهوتى والصبوة الميل الى الهوى ومنه الصباً لأنّ النفوس تستطيبها وتميل اليها وقرى أَصَبٌ من الصبابة وفي الشوف وأَكُنْ مِنَ ٱلْجَاهِلِينَ مِن السفهاء بارتكاب ما يدعونني البه فان الحكيم لا يفعل القبيح او من الذين ٥٥ لا يعملون بما يعلمون فانهم والجهال سواء (٣٢) فَأَسْنَجَابَ لَهُ رَبُّهُ فاجاب الله دعاء الذي تضمنه قوله والا تصرف فَصَرَفَ عَنْهُ كَيْدَهُنَّ فتبتنه بالعصمة حتى وطّن نفسه على مشقة السجن وآثرها على اللَّه المتصمنة للعصيان انَّهُ هُو ٱلسّميع لدعاء الملتجئين اليه ٱلْعَليم بأحوالهم وما يُصلحهم (٣٥) ثمّ بدا

جوء ١١ جوء ١١ عليك باحساني السابق ، وقرى مِنْ قُبُلُ ومِنْ ذُبْرُ بالضمّ لاتّهما قطعا عن الاضافة كقبْلُ وبعث وبالفتح ركوع المركوع الكاتهما جعلا عَلَمين للجهيتين فمنعا الصرف وبسكون العين (٣٨) فَلَمَّا رَأَى قَمِيصَهُ قُدَّ مِنْ دُبْرِ قَالَ الله ان قولك ما جزاء من اراد باهلك سوءا او ان السوء او ان هذا الامر مِنْ كَيْدِكُنَّ من حيلتكن والخطاب لها ولامثالها او لسائر النساء ان كَيْدَكُنّ عَظِيمٌ فان كيد النساء ألطف وأعلق بالقلب واشد تأثيرا في النفس ولاتهن يواجهن به الرجال والشيطان يوسوس به مسارقة (١٩) يُوسُف حذف منه حرف ٥ النداء لقربه وتفطّنه للحديث أعرض عَنْ فذا اكتبه ولا تذكرُه وأَسْتَغْفِرِي لِذُنبِكِ يا راعيل أنَّك ركوع ١ كُنْتِ مِنَ ٱلْخَاطِئِينَ مِن القوم المذنبين من خطى اذا اذنب متعبدا والتذكير للتغليب (٣٠) وقال نِسُواً هے اسم لجع امرأة وتأنيثه بهذا الاعتبار غير حقيقي ولذلك جرد فعله وضم النون لغة فيها في المدينة طرفٌ لقال اى أَشَعْن الحكاية في مصر او صفة نسوة وكن خبسا زوجة الحاجب والساقي والحبّاز والسجّان وصاحب الدواب أمراًت الْعَرِيرِ تُرَاوِدُ فَنَاهَا عَنْ نَفْسِهِ تطلب مواقعة غلامها ايّاها ، والعزيز ا بلسان العرب الملك ، وأصلُ فَتَى فَتَى لَقُولِهِم فَتَيانِ والفُتُوَّة شاذَّة قَدْ شَغَفَهَا حُبًّا شق شَغافَ قلبها رعو جبابه حتى رصل الى فوادها حبًّا ونصبه على التمييز لصرف الفعل عنه وقرى شَعَفَهَا من شَعَفُ البعير اذا عناً القطران فأحرقه انَّا لَنَرَاهَا في صَلَال مبين في صلال عن الرشد وبعد عن الصواب (١١١) فَلَمَّا سَبِعَتْ بِمَكْرِهِي بِاغتيابِهِي وانَّما سَبّاه مكوا لانَّهِيّ اخفينه كما يُنْخِفي الماكر مكرة او قلن ذلك لتُرِيهِين يوسف او لاتها استكتمتهي سِرها فأفشينه عليها أرسلت اليّهِي تدعوهي قيل نعت اربعين دا امرأة فيهن الخمس وأَعْنَدَتْ لَهْنَ مُتَّكَّأً ما يتْكِنْ عليه من الوسائد وآتَتْ كُلَّ وَاحِدَة مِنْهُنَّ سِكِينًا

### وشَرِبْنا الحلالَ من قُلَلهُ فظللنا بنعة واتكأنا

حتى يتكئن والسكاكين بايديهي فاذا خرج عليهن يبهتن ويشغلن عن نفوسهن فتقع ايديهن على

ايديهن فيقطعنها فيبكَّتن بالحجة أو يهاب يوسف مكرها أذا خرج وحده على أربعين أمرأة في أيديهن

الخناجر وقيل متكأ طعاما او مجلس طعام فاتهم كانوا يتكثون للطعام والشراب ترفأ ولذلك نهى عنه

وقيل المتكأ طعام يُحَزّ حَرًّا كان القاطع يتكى عليه بالسكين وقرى مُتَّكًا بحدف الهمزة ومُتَّكَا عليه السكين باشباع الفتحة كمنتزاح ومُتكًا وهو الاترج او ما يُقطع من متك الشيء اذا بتكه ومَتْكَأُ من تَكِيّ يَـ يُكُمُّ اذا اتَّكَا وَقَالَتِ آخْرُجُ عَلَيْهِي فَلَمَّا رَأَيْنَهُ أَكْبُرْنَهُ عَظْمِنه وهِبْن حسنَه الفائق وعن النبي صلعم رأيت يوسف ليلة المعراج كالقمر ليلة البدر وقيل كان يُرَى تلألاً وجهد على الجُدْران وقيل اكبرن ٥٥ بمعنى حضن من اكبرت المرأة اذا جاضت لانها تدخل الكبر بالحيض والهاف ضمير المصدر او ليوسف على حذف اللام اى حضى له من شدّة الشبق كما قال المتنبى

جزء ١١ لَهُمْ مِنْ بَعْدِ مَا رَأُوا ٱلْآيَاتِ ثَمْ ظهر للعزير واهله من بعد ما رأوا الشواهد الدالة على براءة يوسف ركوع ١٤ كشهادة الصبى وقد القميص وقطع النساء ايديهن واستعصامه عنهن وفاعل بدا مضمر يفسره لَيْسْجُنْنَهُ حَتَّى حِين وذلك لاتّها خدعت زوجها وجلته على سجنه زمانا حتى تبصرَ ما يكون منه او يحسبَ الناسُ انَّه المجرم فلبث في السجن سبع سنين وقرى بالتاء على أن بعضهم خاطب به العزيز ركوع ١٥ على التعظيم او العريز ومن يليد وعتى بلغة عذيل (٣١) وَنَخَلَ مَعَدُ ٱلسَّجْنَ فَتَيَانِ اى أَنْخَلَ يوسف السجى واتفف ان ادخل حينتذ آخران من عبيد الملك شرابيَّه وخبّازُه للاتهام بانَّهما يريدان أن يَسْمَاه قَالَ أَحَدُهُمَا يعنى الشرابي إنِّي أَرَانِي في المنام وفي حكاية حال ماضية أَعْصِرُ خَمْرًا اى عنبا وسمّاه بما يتُول اليه وقال ٱلآخر اى الخبار إلى أراني أحمِل فوق رأسى خبرًا تأكل ٱلطَّيْرُ منه تنهس منه نبئنا بِتأويله إنّا ذَرَاكَ مِنَ ٱلْمُحْسِنِينَ مِن الدين يحسنون تأويل الرؤيا او من العالمين واتّما قالا ذلك لاتّهما رأياه في السجن بذكر الناس ويعبر رؤياهم او من المحسنين الى اهل السجن فاحسن الينا بتأويل ما رأينا ان ١٠ كنت تعرفه (٣٠) قَالَ لَا يَأْتِيكُمَا طَعَامُ تُرْزَقَانِهِ اللَّا نَبَّأَتُكُمَا بِتَأْوِيلِهِ اى بِتأويل ما قصصتما على أو بتأويل الطعام يعنى بيان ماهيته وكيفيته فاته يشبه تفسير المشكل كاته اراد ان يدعوهما الى التوحيد ويرشدها الى الطريق القويم قبل ان يُسْعِف الى ما سألا منه كما هو طريقة الانبياء والنازلين منازلهم من العلماء في الهداية والارشاد فقدّم ما يكون مجزة له من الإخبار بالغيب ليدلّهما على صدة في الدعوة والتعبير قَبْلَ أَنْ يَأْتِيكُمَا ذُلِكُمَا ذلك التأويل مِمَّا عَلَّمَنِي رَبِّي بالالهام والوحي وليس ١٥ من قبيل التكهن والتناجيم اتي تركت مِلَّة قوم لا يُؤمنون بِاللَّهِ وَهُم بِالْآخِرَةِ هُمْ كَافِرُونَ تعليل لما قبله اى علمنى ذلك لاتنى تركت ملّة اولئك (٣٨) وَٱتّبَعْتُ مِلّةَ آبَاتِي إِبْرُهِيمَ وَإِسْحَقَ وَيَعْفُوبَ او كلام مبتدأ لتمهيد الدعوة واظهار انه من بيت النبوة ليقوى رغبتهما في الاستماع اليد والوثوق عليه ولذلك جُور للخامل أن يَصِف نفسه حتى يُعْرَف فيقتبس منه ، وتكرير الصمير للدلالة على اختصاصهم وتأكيد كفرهم بالآخرة مَا كَانَ لَنَا مِا صَحِ لِنَا مِعْشُرِ الانبياء أَنْ نُشْرِكَ بِٱللَّهِ مِنْ شَيْء الى شَيء كان ذُلِكَ اى ٢٠ التوحيد مِنْ فَضْلِ ٱللَّهِ عَلَيْنَا بالوحى وَعَلَى ٱلنَّاسِ وعلى سائر الناس ببعثنا لارشادهم وتثبيتهم عليه وَلَكِنَّ أَكْثَرُ ٱلنَّاسِ المبعوث اليهم لا يَشْكُرُونَ هذا الفضل فيعْرِضون عنه ولا يتنبَّهون او من فضل اللّه علينا وعليهم بنصب الدلائل وانزال الآيات ولكن اكثرهم لا ينظرون اليها ولا يستدلون بها فيلغونها كمن يكفر النعبة ولا يشكرها (٣٩) يَا صَاحبَي ٱلسَّجْنِ اي يا ساكنيه او يا صاحبي فيه فأضافهما البع على الاتساع كقوله • يا سارق الليلة اهل الدار • أأرباب مُتَقَرِّقُونَ شتى متعددة متساوية الأقدام ٥٥ خَيْرٍ أم ٱللَّهُ ٱلواحدُ المتوحد بالالوعية ٱلْقَهَارُ الغالب الّذي لا يعادله ولا يقاومه غيره (٤٠) مَا تَعْبُدُونَ

مِنْ دُونِهِ خطاب لهما ومن على دينهما من اهل مصر الله أُسْمَاء سَمَّيْتُمُوهَا أَنْتُمْ وَآبَاوُكُمْ مَا أَنْزَلَ ٱللَّهُ بِهَا جَزِء ٣ مِنْ سُلَطَانٍ أَى اللَّ اشياء باعتبار اسام اطلقتم عليها من غير حجّة تدلّ على تحقّف مسمّياتها فيها فكانكم ركوع ا لا تعبدون الا الاسماء المجرِّدة والمعنى انكم سمينم ما لم يدلّ على استحقاقه الالهيم عقل ولا نقل آلهة ثم اخذتم تعبدونها باعتبار ما تُطْلقون عليها إن ٱلْحُكُم ما الحكم في امر العبادة اللَّا للَّه لانَّم المستحق ه لها بالذات من حيث انه الواجب لذاته الموجد للكر والمالك لامره أمّر على لسان انبيائه ألّا تعبدوا اللَّ ايَّاهُ الذي دلَّت عليه الحجم ذلك الدّين القيم الحق وانتم لا تميزون المعوج عن القويم وهذا من التدرّج في الدعوة والزام الحجّة بين لهم أولا رجّان التوحيد على اتّخاذ الآلهة على طريق الخطابة ثمر برهن على ان ما يستونها آلهة ويعبدونها لا تستحقّ الالهيّة فان استحقاق العبادة إمّا بالذات وامّا بالغير وكلا القسمين منتف عنها ثم نص على ما هو الحقّ القويم والدين المستقيم الذّي لا يقتصلى ا العقل غيرة ولا يرتضى العلم دونه وَلْكِنَّ أَكْتُر ٱلنَّاسِ لَا يَعْلَمُونَ فيَخْبِطُون في جهالاتهم (۴۱) يَا صَاحِبَي ٱلسَّجْنِ أَمَّا أَحَدُكُمَا يعنى الشرابيّ فَيسْقِي رَبَّهُ خَمْرًا كما كان يسقيه قبلُ ويعود الى ما كان عليه وَأَمَّا ٱلْآخَرُ بِرِيد بِهِ الْحَبّارِ فَيُصْلَبُ فَتَأْكُلُ ٱلطَّيْرُ مِنْ رَأْسِهِ فقالا كَذَبْنا فقال قضى ٱلأَمْرُ ٱلَّذِي فِيهِ تَسْتَقْتِيانِ اى قطع الامر الذى تستفتيان فيه وهو ما يئول اليه امركما ولذلك وحده فانهما وان استفتيا في امرين لكنّهما ارادا استبانة عاقبة ما نول بهما (٤٢) وَقَالَ لِلَّذِي ظَنَّ أَنَّهُ نَاجٍ مِنْهُمَا الظّانَ يوسف ان ذكر ذلك ٥١ عن اجتهاد وان ذكرة عن وحى فهو الناجى الله ان يوول الظن باليقين ٱنْكُرْني عِنْدَ رَبِّكَ انكر حالى عند الملك كي يخلُّصني فَأَنْسَاءُ ٱلشَّيْطَانُ ذِكْرُ رَبِهِ فانسى الشرابي أن يذكره لربه فأضاف اليه المصدر لملابسته له او على تقدير نكر اخبار ربه او انسى يوسف ذكر الله حتى استعان بغيره ويويده قولة عمر رحم الله اخى يوسف لولم يقل اذكرني عند ربك لما لبث في السجن سبعا بعد الخمس والاستعانة بالعباد في كشف الشدائد وان كانت محمودة في الجلة لكتها لا تليق بمنصب الانبياء ١٠ فَلَبِثَ فِي ٱلسِّحْنِ بِضْعَ سِنِينَ البصع ما بين الثلاث الى النسع من البضع وهو القطع (٤٣) وَقَالَ ٱلْمَلِكُ إِنِّى ركوع ال أرى سَبْعَ بَقَرَاتِ سِمَانٍ يَأْكُلُهُنَّ سَبْعُ عَجَافٌ لَمَّا دنا فَرَجْه رأى الملك سبع بقرات سمان خرجن من نهر يابس وسبع بقرات مهازيل فابتلعت المهازيل السمان وسَبْعَ سُنْبُلات خُصْرٍ قد انعقد حبّها وَأُخَر يَابِسَات وسبعا أخر يابسات قد أَدْركت فالتوت البابسات على الخضر حتى غلبت عليها واتما استغنى عن بيان حالها بما قصّ من حال البقرات ، واجرى السمان على المبير دون المبير لان التميير بها ووصف ٥٠ السبع الثاني بالحجاف لتعذّر التمييز بها مجردا عن الموصوف فلقه لبيان الجنس وقياسُه عجف لانه جمع عجفاء لكته حمل على سمان لاته نقيضه يَا أَيُّهَا ٱلْمَلاَ أَفْتُونِي فِي رَوْبَاى عبروها إنْ كُنْتُم للرُّوبَا تعبرون ان كنتم عالمين بعبارة الرويا وفي الانتقال من الصور الخيالية الى المعانى النفسانية التي ه مثالها من

يوسع على عبادة بعد ما صبّق عليهم (.ه) وقال آله لمن آلتُني بد بعد ما جاءة الرسول بالتعبير فَلَمّا جَاءًة حوء ال آلرسُولُ ليخرجه قَالَ آرْجِعُ اللّ رَبّكَ فَسْآلُهُ مَا بَالُ آلنّسُوةِ آللّتِي قَطَّعْنَ أَيْدِيَهُنَّ اتّما تأتّى في الخروج وقدّم (كوع الله النسوة وفحص حالها تنظهر براءة ساحتة ويُعلّم الله سُجُن ظلماً فلا يقدر المحاسد ان يتوسّل به الى تقبيح امرة وفيه دليل على الله ينبغى ان يُحبّنهد في نفى النّهَم ويُتقى مواقعها وعن النبي صلعم ولو كنتُ مكانه ولبثت في السجن ما لبث لاسرعت الاجابة واتما قال فساله ما بال النسوة ولم يقل فساله ان يفتش عن حالهي تهيينجا له على البحث وتحقيق الحال واتما لم يتعرّص لسيّدته مع ما صنعت به كرما ومراعاة للأدب، وقرى آلنّسُوة بضم النون إنَّ رَبّى بكيدهي عليم حين قلن لى أطع مولاتك وفيه تعظيم كيدعي والاستشهادُ بعلم الله عليه وعلى انّه برىء ممّا قُذف به والوعيدُ لهنّ على حيدهيّ (اه) قالَ مَا خَطْبُكُنَّ قال الملك لهنّ ما شأنكن والخطب امريحق ان يخاطب فيه صاحبة كيدهي من قدرته على خلق عفيف مثله مَا عَلْمُنا عَلَيْهُ مِن سُوّه من نفس قَلْنَ حَلْسُ لله تنويه له وتجب من قدرته على خلق عفيف مثله مَا عَلْمُنا عَلَيْهُ من سُوّه من نفس قَالَتِ آلْمُولِّ آلانَ حَصْحَصَ آلْحَقَّ ثبت واستقر من حصحص البعير اذا الله عَلَيْ مَنارك ليناخ قال

وناء بسلمى نَوْءَةُ ثمر صما

او ظهر من حصّ شعرة اذا استأصله بحبث ظهر بشرة رأسة وقرى على البناء للمفعول أَنَا رَاوَدْتُهُ عَنْ او ظهر من حصّ شعرة اذا استأصله بحبث ظهر بشرة رأسة وقرى على البناء للمفعول أَنَا رَاوَدْتُهُ عَنْ السول القسية وَإِنَّهُ لَمِنَ ٱلصَّادِقِينَ في قوله هِ راودنني عن نفسي (٥) ذُلكَ لِيَعْلَمَ قاله يوسف لمّا عاد اليه الرسول واخبرة بكلامهن اى ذلك التثبّت ليعلم العزيز أَنِّي لَمْ أَخُنْهُ بِالْغَيْبِ بظهر الغيب وهو حالً من الفاعل او المفعول اى لمر اخنه وانا غائب عنه او وهو غائب عنى او ظرف اى بمكان الغيب وراء الاستار والابواب المغلّقة وَأَنَّ ٱللَّهَ لاَ يَهْدى كَيْدَ ٱلْخَائِينَ لا يُنْفذه ولا يسدّده او لا يهدى الخائين بكيدهم

فحصحص في صمر الصفا ثفناته

فاوقع الفعل على الكيد مبالغة وفيه تعريض براعيل في خيانتها زوجها وتوكيد لامانته ولذلك عقبه الم بقوله (٥٠) وَمَا أُبَرِّى نَفْسى اى لا انزهها تنبيها على الله لم يرد بذلك تركية نفسه والعُجْب بحاله جوء ١١ بل اظهارَ ما انعم الله عليه من العصمة والتوفيق وعن ابن عبّاس رضه الله لما قال لبعلم الى لم اخنه ركوع اقال له جبريل ولا حين عمت فقال ذلك إنَّ ٱلنَّفْسَ لَأَمَّارَةٌ بِالسَّوْه من حيث اتّها بالطبع مائلة الى الشهوات فتهُم بها وتستعمل القُوى والجوارح في اثرها كلَّ الاوقات الله ما رَحمَ رَبِّى الله وقت رحمة ربّى او الله ما رحمة الله من النفوس فعصمه عن ذلك وقبل الاستثناء منقطع اى ولكن رحمة ربى هي التي تصوف الاساعة وقبل الآية حكاية قول راعيل والمستثنى نفس يوسف وأضرابه وعن ابن كثير ونافع بالسَّوع على قلب الهمزة واوا ثمّر الانفام ان ربّى غَفُورٌ رَحِيمٌ يغفر هَمَّد النفس وهرحم من يشاء بالعصمة او يغفر فعر للمستغفر لذنبه المعترف على نفسًا وهرحمة ما استغفره واسترحمة ممّا ارتكبه (٥٠) وقال ٱلمَلكُ ٱلنَّنُوني بِه

جزء ١١ العبور وهو المجاوزة وعَبَرْت الروبا عبارة أَثْبَتْ من عَبَرْتها تعبيرا ، واللم للبيان او لتقوية العامل فان ركوع ١١ الفعل لما أخر عن مفعوله ضعف فقوى باللام كاسم الفاعل او لتضمّن تعبرون معنى فعلم يعدّى باللام كانَّة قيل أن كنتم تنتدبون لعبارة الرؤيا (٤٤) قَالُوا أَضْغَاثُ أَحْلَم أَى هذه اضغاث احلام وهي تتخاليطها جمع ضعن وأصله ما جمع من اخلاط النبات وحوم فاستعير للرؤيا الكاذبة وانما جمعوا للببالغة في وصف الخلم بالبطلان كقولهم فلان يركب الخيل او لتضمنه اشياء مختلفة ومًا نَحْن ه بِتَأْوِيلِ ٱلْأَحْلَم بِعَالِمِينَ يريدون بالاحلام المنامات الباطلة خاصة اى ليس لها تأويل عندنا وانسا التـأويل للمنامات الصادقة كانّه مقدّمة ثانية للعذر في جهلهم بتأويله (٢٥) وَقَالَ ٱلَّذِي نَجَا مِنْهُمَا من صاحبي السجن وهو الشرابي وَأَدَّكَرَ بَعْدَ أُمَّة وتذكّر يوسف بعد جماعة من الزمان مجتمعة اى مدّة طويلة وقرى المّة بكسر الهمزة وهي النعبة اي بعد ما انعم عليه بالنجاة وأُمّه اي نسيان يقال أمد يأمد أمها اذا نسى والجلة اعتراض ومقول القول أنَّا أنْبِنُكُمْ بِتَأْوِيلِدِ فَأَرْسِلُونِ اى الى من عنده ا علمه او الى الساجين (٤٩) يُوسُفُ أَيُّهَا ٱلصَّدّيقُ الى فأرسل الى يوسف فجاءه فقال يا يوسف وانما وصفه بالصديق وهو المبالغ في الصدى لانه جرّب احواله وعرف صدقه في تأريل رؤياه ورؤيا صاحبه أَفْتِنَا فِي سَبْعِ بَقْرَاتٍ سِمَانٍ يَأْكُلُهُن سَبْعُ عِجَافٌ وَسَبْعِ سُنْبُلَاتٍ خُضْرٍ وَأَخْرَ يَابِسَاتٍ أَى في رؤيا ذلك لَعَتّى أرْجع إلى ألنَّاس اعود الى الملك وسن عنده او الى اهل البلد اذ قيل ان السجن لم يكن فيد لَعَلَّمْ يَعْلَمُونَ تأويلها او فضلك ومكانك واتما لم يَبْت الكلام فيهما لاته لم يكن جازما بالرجوع فربما اخترم ١٥ دونه ولا بعلمهم (۴۷) قَالَ تَرْرَعُونَ سَبْعَ سنينَ دَأْبًا اى على عادتكم المستمرة وانتصابه على الحال بمعنى دائبين او المصدر بإضمار فعله اى تدأبون دأبا وتكون الجلة حالا وقرأ حفص دَأَبًا بفتح الهمزة وكلاها مصدرُ دأب في العمل وقيل تزرعون امر اخرجه في صورة الخبر مبالغة لقوله فما حَصَدْتُمْ فَذُرُوهُ في سُنْبُله لئلًا يأكله السوس وهو على الاول نصيحة خارجة عن العبارة الله قليلًا ممّا تأكلون في تلك السنين (٢٨) ثُمَّ يَأْتِي مِنْ بَعْدِ ذَٰلِكَ سَبْعُ شِدَادٌ يَأْكُلْنَ مَا قَدَّمْتُمْ لَهُنَّ أَى يَأْكُلُ اعْلَهِنَ مَا الَّخُوتِم لاجلهن ٢٠ فاسند البهن على المجاز تطبيقا بين المعبّر والمعبّر به الله قليلًا ممّا تُحْصِنُونَ تُحْمِزون لبُدور الوراعة (٢٩) ثُمَّ يَأْتِي مِنْ بَعْد ذَٰلِكَ عَامٌ فيد يُغَاثُ ٱلنَّاسُ يُمْظَرُون من الغيث اويُغاثون من القحط من الغوث وَفِيهِ يَعْصِرُونَ مَا يُعْصَر كالعنب والزيتون لكثرة الثمار وقيل يحلبون الضروع وقرأ حزة والكسائي بالتاء على تغليب المستفتى وقرى على بناء المفعول من عصرة اذا انجاه ويحتمل ان يكون المبنى للفاعل منه اى يُغيثهم الله ويغيث بعضهم بعضا او من أَعْصَرَت السحابة عليهم فعُدّى بنزع الخافض ٢٥ او بتضمينه معنى المُطّر، وهذه بشارة بشّرهم بها بعد ان اول البقرات السمان والسنبلات الخصر بسنين مُخْصِبة والعجاف واليابسات بسنين مُجْدبة وابتلاع العجاف السمان بأكل ما جُمع في السنين المخصبة في السنين المجدية ولعلَّه علم ذلك بالوحى او بان انتهاء الجدب بالخصب او بان السنَّة الالهيَّة على ان

جزء ١٣ أَسْنَاخُلِصْهُ لِنَفْسِي اجعله خالصا لنفسى فَلَمَّا كَلَّمَهُ اى فلمّا اتوا به فكلَّمه وشاهد منه الرشد والدّهاء ركوع ا قَالَ اتَّكَ ٱلْيَوْمَ لَدَيْنَا مَكِينَ ذو مكانة ومنزلة أمين مؤتمن على كلّ شيء روى الله لمّا خرج من السحبي اغتسل وتنظف ولبس ثيابا جُدُدا فلما دخل على الملك قال اللهم اتى اسألك من خيرة واعود بعزتك وقدرتك من شرّة ثمر سلم عليه ودعا له بالعبرية فقال ما هذا اللسان قال لسان آبائي وكان الملك يعرف سبعين لسانا فكلّمه بها فاجابه بجميعها فنهجب منه فقال أحبّ ان اسمع رؤياى منك فحكاها ه ونعت له البقرات والسنابل واماكنها على ما رآها فاجلسه على السرير وفوض البه امره وقيل توقى قطفير في تلك الليالي فنصبه مَنْصِبه وزوج منه راعيل فوجدها عذراء وولد له منها افرائيم وميشا (٥٥) قَالَ أَجْعَلْنِي عَلَى خَزَائِنِ ٱلْأَرْضِ وَلِّنِي امرَها ، والارض ارض مصر إنِّي حَفِيظٌ لها ممن لا يستحقها عليم بوجوه النصرف فيها، ولعلم عم لما رأى الله يستعلم في امره لا محالة آثر ما تعم فوائده وتاجل عوائده وويه دليل على جواز طلب التولية واظهار اته مستعد لها والتوتى من يد الكافر اذا علم اته لا سبيل الى اقامة ١٠ الحق وسياسة الخلف الله بالاستظهار بع وعن مُجاهد ان الله اسلم على يده (٥٩) وَكَذَٰلِكَ مَكَنَا لِيُوسُفَ في ٱلأرْضِ ارض مصر يَتْبَوّاً مِنْهَا حَيْثُ يَشَآء ينزل من بلادها حيث يهوى وقرأ ابن كثير نَشَآء بالنون نُصِيبُ بِرَحْتِنَا مَنْ نَشَاء في الدنيا والآخرة وَلا نُصِيعُ أَجْرَ ٱلْمُحْسِنِينَ بل نوفي اجورهم عاجلا وآجلا ركوع ا (٥٠) وَلاَّجْرُ ٱلْآخِرَةِ خَيْرٌ لِلَّذِينَ آمَنُوا وَكَانُوا يَتَقُونَ الشركَ والفواحش لعظمه ودوامه (٥٥) وَجَآءَ اخْوَةُ يُوسُفَ روى انَّه لمّا استوزره الملك اقام العدل واجتهد في تكثير الزراعات وضبط الغلَّات حتى دخلت ١٥ السنون المجدبة وعم القحط مصر والشأم ونواحيهما وتوجه الناس البع فباعها اولا بالدرام والدنانير حتى لم يبق معهم شيء منها ثمر بالخُلِي والجواهر ثمّ بالدواب ثمّ بالضياع والعقار ثمّ برقابهم حتى استرقهم جميعا ثمّ عرض الامرَ على الملك فقال الرأى رأيك فأعتقهم وردّ عليهم اموالهم وكان قد اصاب كنعان ما اصاب سائر البلاد فأرسل يعقوب بنيه غير بنيامين اليه للميرة فَدَخَلُوا عَلَيْهِ فَعُرَفَهُمْ وَعُمْ لَهُ مُنكرُونَ اى عرفهم يوسف ولم يعرفوه لطول العهد ومفارقتهم ايّاه في سنّ الحداثة ونسيانهم ايّاه وتوهّم ٢٠ انَّه علك وبعد حاله الَّتي رأوه عليها من حاله حين فارقوه رقلَّة تأمَّلهم في حُلاه من التهيُّب والاستعظام (٥٩) وَلَمَّا جَهْرُهُمْ بِحَهَازِهِمْ اصلحهم بعدتهم واوتر ركائبهم بما جاءوا لاجله والجهاز ما يُعَدّ من الأمتعة للنقلة كعدد السفر وما يُحْمَل من بلدة الى اخرى وما تُوفّ به المرأة الى زوجها وقرى بجهازعم بالكسر قَالَ ٱتُنُونِي بِأَخِ لَكُمْ مِنْ أَبِيكُمْ روى انَّهم لمّا دخلوا عليه قال من انتم وما امركم لعلَّكم غيون قالوا معاذ الله نحن بنو اب واحد وهو شيخ صديق نبى من الانبياء اسمه يعقوب قال كمر انتمر قالوا ٥٠ كنّا اثنى عشر فدعب احدنا الى البريّة فهلك قال فكم انتمر ههنا قالوا عشرة قال فأين الحادى عشر قالوا

عند ابينا يتسلّى به من الهالك قال دمن يشهد لكم قالوا لا يعرفنا ههنا من يشهد لنا قال فدُعُوا بعضكم

عندى رهينة واثنوني باخيكم من ابيكم حتى اصدّقكم فاقترعوا فاصابت شمعون وقيل كان يوسف جوء ١١ يعطى لكلّ نفر حِمْلا فسألوه جلا زائدا لاخ لهم من ابيهم فاعطاهم وشرط عليهم ان يأتوه به ليعلم ركوع " صدقهم ألا تَرَوْنَ أَيْنِي أُوفِ ٱلْكَيْلَ أَيْمَة وَأَنَا خَيْرُ ٱلْمُنْوِلِينَ للصيف والمُضيفين لهم وكان احسن إنوالهم وضيافتهم (٣٠) فَإِنْ لَمْ تَأْنُونِ بِهِ فَلَا كَيْلَ لَكُمْ عِنْدِى وَلَا تَقْرَبُونِ اى لا تقربونى ولا تدخلوا ديارى وعو جمع الكثرة ليوافق قولَه أجْعَلُوا بِصَاعَتَهُمْ في رِحَالِهِمْ فانّه وكل بكلّ رَحْل واحدا يعتى فيه بضاعتهم الذي شروا بها الطعام وكانت نعالا وأدما واتما فعل ذلك توسيعا وتفضلا عليهم وترفعا من ان يأخذ ثمن الطعام منهم وخوفا من أن لا يكون عند ابيه ما يرجعون به لَعَلَّهُمْ يَعْرِفُونَهَا لعلّهم يعرفون حقّ ، ردها او لكى يعرفوها إذَا ٱنْقَلَبُوا إِلَى أَعْلِهِمْ وفتتحوا اوعيتهم لَعَلَّهُمْ يَرْجِعُونَ لعل معرفتهم ذلك تدعوهم الى الرجوع (٩٣) فَلَمَّا رَجَعُوا إِلَى أَبِيهِمْ قَالُوا يَا أَبَانَا مُنِعَ مِنَّا ٱلْكَيْلُ حُكِم بمنعه بعد هذا أن لمر نُذُهب بنيامين فَأَرْسِلْ مَعَنَا أَخَانَا نَكْنَلْ نرفع المانع من الكيل ونكتل ما تحتاج البع وقرأ جرة والكسائتي بالياء على اسناده الى الاخ اى يكتل لنفسه فينضم اكتياله الى اكتيالنا وَإِنَّا لَهُ لَحَافِظُونَ عن أن يناله محروة (٩٤) قَالَ هَلْ آمَنْكُمْ عَلَيْهِ اللَّا كَمَا أَمْنْتُكُمْ عَلَى أَخِيهِ مِنْ قَبْلُ وقد قلتم في يوسف واتّا له لحافظون وا فَاللَّهُ خَيْر حِفْظًا فأتوكل عليه وافوض امرى اليه وَهُوَ أَرْحَمُ ٱلرَّاحِمِينَ فأرجو ان يرحمني بحفظه ولا يجمع على مصيبتين ، وانتصاب حفظا على التميير وحافظا في قراءة حزة والكسائي وحفص بحتمله والحال كقولهم لله دَرَّه فارسا وقرى خَيْرُ حَافظ وخَيْرُ ٱلْحَافظينَ (٥٥) وَلَمَّا فَتَحُوا مَتَاعَهُم وَجَدُوا بضاعتهم رُدَّتْ النَّهم وقرى رِدَّتْ بنقل كسرة الدال المدغمة الى الراء نَقْلَها في بيع وقيلَ قَالُوا يَا أَبَانَا مَا نَبْغي ما ذا نطلب على مريد على ذلك أَكْرَمنا وأحسن مثوانا وباع منّا وردّ علينا متاعنا او لا نطلب وراء ٣٠ ذلك احسانا او لا نبغى في القول ولا نويد فيما حكينا لك من احسانه وقرى مَا تَبْغِي على الخطاب اى اى شىء تطلب وراء هذا من الاحسان او من الدليل على صدقنا هذه بضاعتنا رُدَّت اليّنا استيناف موضح لقوله ما نبغى وَنَمِيرُ أَقُلْمًا معطوف على محذوف اى ردت البنا فنستظهر بها ونمير أهلنا بالرجوع الى الملك وَنَحْفَظُ أَخَانًا عن المخاوف في ذهابنا وإيابنا وَنُوْدَادُ كَبْلَ بَعِيرٍ وسف بعير باستصحاب اخينا عدا اذا كانت ما استفهامية فأمّا اذا كانت نافية احتمل ذلك واحتمل ان تكون الجُمّل معطوفة على ما ٥٥ نبغي اى لا نبغى فيما نقول ونمير اهلنا وتحفظ اخانا ذُلِكَ كَيْلٌ يَسِيرٌ اى مكيل قليل لا يكفينا استقلوا ما كبيل لهم فارادوا أن يضاعفوه بالرجوع الى الملك ويزدادوا اليه ما يكال لاخيهم وجوز أن

عندى رهينة واثنوني باخيكم من ابيكم حتى اصدّقكم فاقنوعوا فاصابت شمعون وقيل كان يوسف جزء ١١ يعطى لكلّ نفر حِمْلا فسألوه جلا زائدا لاخ لهم من ابيهم فاعطاهم وشرط عليهم ان يأتوه بد ليعلم ركوع ١ صدقهم ألا تَرَوْنَ أَيِّي أُوفِ ٱلْكَيْلَ أَيْمَة وَأَنَا خَيْرُ ٱلْمُنْوِلِينَ للضيف والمُضيفين لهم وكان احسن إنوالهم وضيافتهم (٩٠) فَإِنْ لَمْ تَأْتُونِي بِهِ فَلَا كَيْلَ لَكُمْ عِنْدِى وَلَا تَقْرَبُونِ اى لا تقربونى ولا تدخلوا ديارى وهو ه امّا نهى او نفى معطوف على الجزاء (١١) قَالُوا سَنْرَاوِدْ عَنْدُ أَبَاهُ سنجتهد في طلبه من ابيه وَإنّا لَفَاعِلُونَ ذلك لا نتواني فيه (١٣) وقالَ لفتْيَته لغلمانه الكيّالين جمع فتى وقرأ حمزة والكسائي وحفص لفتيانه على جمع الكثرة ليوافق قولَه أجْعَلُوا بِصَاعَتَهُمْ في رِحَالِهِمْ فانَّه وكل بكلِّ رَحْل واحدا يعتى فيه بضاعتهم التني شروا بها الطعام وكانت نعالا وأنما واتما فعل ذلك توسيعا وتفصّلا عليهم وترقعا من أن يأخذ ثمن الطعام منهم وخوفا من أن لا يكون عند ابيه ما يرجعون به لَعَلَّهُم يَعْرِفُونَهَا لعلّهم يعرفون حقّ ، ورقعا او لكى يعرفوها إذًا "أنقلبوا إلى أَعْلِهِمْ وفتحوا اوعيتهم لَعَلَّهُمْ يَرْجِعُونَ لعلَّ معرفتهم ذلك تدعوهم الى الرجوع (١٣) فَلَمَّا رَجَعُوا إِلَى أَبِيهِمْ قَالُوا يَا أَبَانَا مُنِعَ مِنَّا ٱلْكَيْلُ حُكِم بمنعه بعد هذا أن لمر نُذُهب بنيامين فَأْرْسِلْ مَعَنَا أَخَانَا نَكْتَلْ نرفع المانع من الكيل ونكتل ما تحتاج اليد وقرأ حمرة والكسائتي بالياء على اسناده الى الاخ اى يكتل لنفسه فينضم اكتياله الى اكتيالنا وَإِنَّا لَهُ لَحَافِظُونَ عن أن يناله محروة (٩٤) قَالَ قَلْ آمَنْكُمْ عَلَيْهِ اللَّا كَمَا أَمْنْتُكُمْ عَلَى أَخِيهِ مِنْ قَبْلُ وقد قلتم في يوسف واتّا له لحافظون وا فَاللَّهُ خَيْرَ حِفْظًا فأتوكل عليه وافوض اهرى اليه وَفُو أَرْحَمُ ٱلرَّاحِمِينَ فأرجو ان يرحمنى بحفظه ولا يجمع على مصيبتين وانتصاب حفظا على التميير وحافظًا في قراءة حرة والكسائس وحفص يحتمله والحال كقولهم لله دَرَّه فارسا وقرى خَيْرُ حَافظ وخَيْرُ ٱلْحَافظينَ (٥٥) وَلَمَّا فَتَحُوا مَتَاعَهُمْ وَجَدُوا بضاعتهم ردت اليهم وقرى ردت بنقل كسرة الدال المدغمة الى الراء نَقْلُها في بيع وقيل قَالُوا يَا أَبَانَا مَا نَبْغى ما ذا نطلب على مزيد على ذلك أَكرَمنا وأحسن مثوانا وباع منّا وردّ علينا متاعنا او لا نطلب وراء ٣٠ ذلك احسانا او لا نبغى في القول ولا نويد فيما حكينا لك من احسانه وقرى مَا تَبْغى على الخطاب اى اى شىء تطلب وراء هذا من الاحسان او من الدليل على صدقنا فنه بضاعتنا رُدَّتْ البِّنا استيناف موضح لقوله ما نبغى وَنَمِيرُ أَقْلَنَا معطوف على محذوف اى ردت البنا فنستظهر بها ونمير اهلنا بالرجوع الى الملك وَنَحْفَظُ أَخَانًا عن المخاوف في ذهابنا وإيابنا وَنَوْدَادُ كَيْلَ بَعِيرٍ وسق بعير باستصحاب اخينا هذا إذا كانت ما استفهامية فأمّا أذا كانت نافية احتمل ذلك واحتمل أن تكون الجُمَل معطوفة على ما ٥٥ نبغى اى لا نبغى فيما نقول ونمير اهلنا وتحفظ اخانا ذلك كَيْلٌ يَسيرُ اى مكيل قليل لا يكفينا استقلوا ما كيل لهم فارادوا ان يضاعفوه بالرجوع الى الملك ويزدادوا اليه ما يكال لاخيهم ويجوز أن

جزء الا تكون الاشارة الى كيل بعير اى ذلك شيء قليل لا يضايقنا فيد الملك ولا يتعاظمد وقيل انّه من كلم ٢ يعقوب ومعناه ان حمل بعير شيء يسير لا يخاطر لمثله بالولد (٩٩) قالَ لَنْ أُرْسِلَهُ مَعَكُم اذ رايت منكم ما رايت حتى تُوتُونِ مَوْثقًا مِنَ ٱللَّهِ حتى تعطوني ما اتوثَّق به من عند الله اى عهدا مؤكّدا بذكر الله لَتَأْنَانِي بِهِ جواب القسم اذ المعنى حتى تحلفوا بالله لتأثنّني الا أن يُحَاطَ بِكُمْ الا ان تُغلبوا فلا تطبقوا ذلك او الآان تُهْلَكوا جميعا وهو استثناء مفرَّغ من اعم الاحوال والتقدير لتأتنَّى به على كل ٥ حال الا حال الاحاطة بكم او من اعم العلل على ان قوله لتأتنني به في تأويل النفي اي لا تمتنعون من الاتبان به الاللحاطة بكم كقولهم اقسمت بالله الا فعلت اى ما اطلب الا فعلك فَلَمَّا آتُوهُ مَوْتِقَهُم عهدهم قَالَ ٱللَّهُ عَلَى مَا نَقُولُ مِن طلب الموثق واتيانه وَكِيلٌ رقيب مطّلع (١٧) وَقَالَ يَا بَنِي لَا تَدْخُلُوا مِنْ بَابٍ وَاحِد وَأَنْخُلُوا مِنْ أَبْوَابٍ مُتَفَرِّقَة لانْهِم كانوا ذوى جمال وأبَّهة مشتهرين في مصر بالقربة والكرامة عند الملك فخاف عليهم أن يدخلوا كوكبة واحدة فيعانوا ولعلَّه لم يوصِّهم بذلك في الكرَّة الاولى لاتَّهم ا كانوا مجهولين حينتذ او كان الداعي اليها خوفه على بنيامين وللنفس آثار منها العين والذي يدلّ عليه قوله عم في عَوْدت اللّهم انّى اعوذ بكلمات الله التامّة من كلّ عين لامّة ومن كلّ شيطان وهامّة وَمَا أَغْنِي عَنْكُمْ مِنَ ٱللَّهِ مِنْ شَيْء ممّا قضى عليكم بما اشرت به اليكم فان الحذر لا يمنع القدر إن ٱلْحُكْمُ إِلَّا لِلَّهِ يصيبكم لا محالة أن قضى عليكم سوءًا ولا ينفعكم ذلك عَليْهِ تَوَكَّلْتُ وَعَلَيْهِ فَلْيَتُوكَ لِ ٱلْمُتُوكِلُونَ جمع بين الحرفين في عطف الجلة على الجلة لتقدّم الصلة للاختصاص كانّ الواد ١٥ للعطف والفاء لافادة التسبّب فان فعل الانبياء سببُ لأن يُقْتدى بهم (١٩) وَلَمَّا دَخَلُوا مِنْ حَيْثُ أَمْرَهُمْ أَبُوهُمْ مِن ابواب متفرّقة في البلد مَا كَانَ يُغْنِي عَنْهُمْ رأى يعقوب واتباعهم له مِن ٱللّهِ مِن شَيْ ممّا قضاه عليهم كما قال يعقوب فسرّقوا وأخذ بنيامين بوجدان الصواع في رحله وتضاعف المصيبة على يعقوب اللا حَاجَةً في نَفْسِ يَعْقُوبَ استثناء منقطع اى ولكن حاجة في نفسه يعنى شفقته عليهم وحوازه من أن يُعانوا قَضَاهَا اظهرها ووصّى بها وَإِنَّهُ لَذُو عِلْمِ لِمَا عَلَّمْنَاهُ بالوحى ونصب الخُجَج ولذلك قال ٢٠ وما اغنى عنكم من الله من شيء ولم يغتر بتدبيرة وَلْكِنَّ أَكْثَرُ ٱلنَّاسِ لا يَعْلَمُونَ سِرَّ القدر وأنَّه لا ركوع ٣ يغنى عنه الحذّر (١٩) وَلَمّا دَخَلُوا عَلَى يُوسُفَ آوَى النّهِ أَخَاهُ ضمّر اليه بنيامين على الطعام اوفى المنزل روى انَّه اضافهم فاجلسهم مَثَّنَى مَثَّنَى فبقى بنيامين وحيدا فبكى وقال لو كان اخى يوسف حيًّا لجلس معى فاجلسه معه على مائدته ثمر قال لينزل كلّ اثنين منكم بيتا وهذا لا ثانى له فيكون معى فبات عنده وقال له اتتحب أن أكون اخاك بدل أخيك الهالك قال من يجد أخا مثلك ولكن لم يلدك ٢٥ يعقوب ولا راحيل قالَ اتِّي أَنَا أَخُوكَ ذَلَا تَبْتَئْسُ فلا تحزن افتعال من البُوس بِمَا كَانُوا يَعْمَلُونَ في

حقنا (٧٠) فَلَمَّا جَهْرَهُمْ بِجَهَازِهِمْ جَعَلَ ٱلسِّقَايَةَ المشرَبة في رَحْلِ أَخِيهِ قيل كانت مشربة جُعلت صاعا جوء ١١ يكال به وقيل كانت تسقى الدواب بها ويكال فيها وكانت من فضة وقيل من ذهب وقرى وجعل ركوع على حذف جوابِ فلمّا تقديرُه امهلهم حتى انطلقوا ثُمَّ أَذَّنَ مُوِّنَّ نادَى مناد أَيَّتُهَا ٱلْعِيرُ اتَّكُمْ لَسَارِقُونَ لعلّه لم يقله بأمر يوسف او كان تعبئة السقاية والنداء عليها برضا بنيامين وقيل معناه انكم لسارقون ه يوسف من ابيه او ائتكم لسارةون ، والعير القافلة وهو اسم الابل الذي عليها الاحال لانها تعير اى تتردد فقيل لاصحابها كقوله عمر يا خَيْلَ اللّه أركبي وقيل جمع عَيْر وأصلُه فعل كسُقف ففعل به ما فعل بييض تُجوّز به لقافلة الحمير ثمّ استُعير لكلّ قافلة (١٠) قَالُوا وَأَقْبَلُوا عَلَيْهُمْ مَا ذَا تَفْقِدُونَ ايّ شيء ضاع عنكم والفقد غيبة الشيء عن الحس بحيث لا يُعْرَف مكانه وقرى تُقْقدُون من افقدته اذا وجدته فقيدا (٧٧) قَالُوا نَقْقِدُ صُواعَ ٱلْمَلِكِ وقرى صَاعَ وصَوْعَ بالفتح والصمّر والعين والغين وصُواغ من الصياغة ١٠ وَلِمَنْ جَاءَ بِهِ حِمْلُ بَعِيمٍ من الطعام جُعْلا له وَأَنَا بِه زَعِيمْ كفيل اوديد الى من رده ، وفيه دليل على جواز الجعالة وضمان الجُعْل قبل تمام العمل (٣٧) قَالُوا تَاللَّه قسم فيه معنى التعجّب والتاء بدل من الباء مختصة باسم الله لَقَدْ عَلَمْتُمْ مَا جِئْنَا لِنُفْسِدَ فِي ٱلْأَرْضِ وَمَا كُنَّا سَارِقِينَ استشهدوا بعلمهم على براءة انفسهم لما عرفوا منهم في كرّتني مجيئهم ومداخلتهم للملك مما يدلّ على فرط امانتهم كردّ البضاعة التي جُعلت في رحالهم وكُعْم الدواب لئلًا تتناول زرعا او طعاما لاحد (٧٠) قَالُوا فَمَا جَزَآوُهُ فما جزاء ٥١ الساري او السَرِي او الصواع على حذف المضاف إنْ كُنتمْ كَاذِينَ في انتعاء البراءة (٧٥) قَالُوا جَزَآوَةُ مَنْ وُجِدَ فِي رَحْلِم فَهُوَ جَزَآوُهُ اى جواء سوقته اخذ من وُجد في رحله واسترقاقه وهكذا كان شمخ يعقوب عم وقولَه فهو جزاوَه تقوير للحكم والزام له او خبر مَنْ والفاء لتصمنها معنى الشرط او جواب لها على انّها شرطيّة والجلة كما ه خبر جزاوًه على اقامة الظاهر فيها مقام الصمير كانّه قيل جزاوًه من وجد في رحله فهو هو كَذُلِكَ نَجْنِي ٱلظَّالِمِينَ بالسَّرقة (٧١) فَبَدَّأً بِأَوْعِينِهِمْ فبدأ المؤذن وقيل يوسف ٣٠ لاتهم رُدّوا الى مصر قَبْلَ وِعام أَخِيم بنيامين نفيا للتُهمة ثُمَّر ٱسْتَخْرَجَها اى السقاية او الصواع لاقه يذكر ويؤنَّث مِنْ وعَامَ أَخِيدٍ وقرى بضم الواو وبقلبها هزة كَذَٰلِكَ مثل ذلك الكيد كُذُنا لِيُوسُفَ بأن علمناه ايناه واوحينا به البه مَا كَانَ لِيَأْخُذَ أَخَاهُ في دينِ ٱلْمَلك ملك مصر لان دينه الضرب وتغريم ضعف ما أخذ دون الاسترقاق وهو بيان الكيد الله أنْ يَشَاءَ ٱللَّهُ ان يجعل ذلك الحُكْمَ حُكْمَ اللك فالاستثناء من اعمر الاحوال ويحوز ان يكون منقطعا اى لكن اخذه بمشبئة الله واذنه نُرفع ٥٠ دَرَجَاتِ مَنْ نَشَآء بالعلم كما رفعنا درجته وَفُوْقَ كُلّ ذي عِلْمِ عَلِيمٌ ارفع درجة منه واحتج به من زعم انه تعالى عالم بذاته اذ لو كان ذا علم لكان فوقه من هو اعلم منه والجواب أن المراد كل ذى علم

جزء ١١ من الخلف لان الكلام فيهم ولان العليم هو الله سجانه وتعالى ومعناه الذي له العلم البالغ لغة ولانه ركوع ٣ لا فرق بينه وبين قولنا فوق كل العلماء عليم وهو مخصوص (٧٧) قَالُوا إِنْ يَسْرِقُ بنيامين فَقَدْ سَرَقَ أَخ لَهُ مِنْ قَبْلُ يعنون يوسف قيل ورثت عمَّتُه من ابيها منطقة ابرعيم وكانت تحصن يوسف وتحبه فلمّا شبّ اراد يعقوب انتواعه منها فشدت المنطقة على وسطه دُمّر اظهرت ضياعها ففحص عنها فوجدت محزومة عليه فصارت احق به في حكمهم وقيل كان لابي امّه صنم فسرقه وكسره والقاه في الجيف ٥ وقيل كان في البيت عَناق أو دجاجة فاعطاها السائل فَأَسَرَّهَا يُوسُفُ في نَفْسِهِ وَلَمْ يُبْدِهَا لَهُمْ اكتها ولم يظهرها لهم والضميرُ للاجابة أو المقالة أو نسبة السرقة اليه وقيل أنّها كناية بشريطة التفسير ويفسّرها قوله قَالَ أَنْنُمْ شَرّ مَكَانًا فانّه بدل من اسرّها والمعنى قال في نفسه انتم شرّ مكانًا اى منزلة في السرقة لسرقتكم اخاكم أو في سوء الصنيع ممّا كنتم عليه وتأنيثها باعتبار الكلمة أو الجلة وفيه نظر اذ المفسّر بالجلة لا يكون الا ضمير الشأن وَاللَّهُ أَعْلَمْ بِمَا تَصِفُونَ وهو يعلم ان الامرليس كما ١٠ تصفون (٧١) قَالُوا يَا أَيْهَا ٱلْعَزِيزُ إِنَّ لَهُ أَبًا شَيْخًا كَبِيرًا اى فى السن او القَدْرِ ذكروا له حاله استعطافا له عليه فَخُذْ أَحَدَنَا مَكَانَهُ بدله فان اباه ثكلان على اخيه الهالك مستأنس به إنَّا نَرَاكَ مِنَ ٱلمُحْسنين البنا فأنهُ احسانك او من المتعودين الاحسان فلا تغيّرُ عادتك (٧٩) قَالَ مَعَاذَ ٱللَّه أَنْ نَأْخُذُ الَّا مَن وَجَدْنَا مَتَاعَنَا عِنْدَهُ فان اخذَ غيرة طلم على فتواكم فلو اخذنا احدكم مكانه أنَّا اذًا لَظَالِمُونَ في مذهبكم هذا وان مرادة ان الله اذن في اخذ من وجدنا الصاع في رحله الصلحته ورضاه عليه فلو ١٥ ركوع ۴ اخذت غيرة كنت ظالما (٨٠) فَلَمَّا ٱسْتَيْأَسُوا مِنْهُ يتُسوا من يوسف واجابته ايّاهم وزيادة السين والتاء للمبالغة خَلَصُوا انفردوا واعتزلوا نَجِيًّا متناجين واتما وحده لاته مصدر او برنته كما قيل عمر صديف وجمعة انجية كندى واندية قَالَ كَبِيرُفُمْ في السن وهو روبيل او في الرأي وهو شمعون وقيل يهوذا أَلَمْ تَعْلَمُوا أَنَّ أَبَاكُمْ قَدْ أَخَذَ عَلَيْكُمْ مَوْتِقًا مِنَ ٱللَّهِ عهدا وثيقا وانما جعل حلفهم بالله موثقا منه لاته باذن منه وتأكيد من جهته ومِنْ قَبْلُ مَا فَرَّطْتُمْ فِي يُوسُفَ قصّرتم في شأنه وما مزيدة وياجوز ٢٠ أن تكون مصدريّة في موضع النصب بالعطف على مفعول تعلموا ولا بأس بالفصل بين العاطف والمعطوف الظرف او على اسم أنّ وخبرُه في يوسف او من قبل او الرفع بالابتداء والخبرُ من قبل وفيه نظرٌ لان قَبْلُ اذا كان خبرا او صلة لا يُقطع عن الاضافة حتى لا ينقص وأن تكون موصولة اى ما فرطتموه بمعنى ما قدّمتموه في حقّ من الجناية ومحلّه ما تقدّم فلن أَبْرَح ٱلْأَرْضَ فلن افارق ارض مصر حَتّى يَأْفَنَ لِي أَبِي في الرجوع أَوْ يَحْكُمُ ٱللَّهُ لِي او يقضى في بالخروج منها او بتخلاص اخى منهم او بالمقاتلة معهم ٥٠

بنو يعقوب اذا غضب احدهم فمسم الآخر ذهب غضبه فقال روبيل من هذا إلى في هذا البلد لَبزرا من بزر جزء ١١٣ يعقوب وَهُو خَيْرُ ٱلْحَاجِينَ لانَ حكم لا يكون الا بالحق (١٨) اِرْجِعُوا الى أَبِيكُمْ فَقُولُوا يَا أَبَانَا إِنَّ ٱبْنَكَ ركوع ٢ سَرَقَ على ما شاهدنا من ظاهر الامر وقرى سُرِق اى نُسب الى السرقة وَمَا شَهِدْنَا عليه الله بِمَا عَلَمْنَا بأن رأينا ان الصواع استناحي من وعائد وما كنّا للْغَيْبِ لباطن الحال حَافظينَ فلا ندرى انّه سَرَق او سُرِق ه ودُس الصواع في رحله او ما كتا للعواقب عالمين فلم ندر حين اعطيناك الموثق أنّه سيسرق او أنّاك تُصاب بد كما أُصبت بيوسف (١٨) وَٱسْأَلِ ٱلْقَرْيَةَ ٱلَّتِي كُنَّا فِيهَا يعنون مصر او قرية بقربها لحقهم المنادى فيها والمعنى ارسل الى اهلها واسألهم عن القصة والعير الَّذِي أَقْبَلْنَا فِيهَا واصحاب العير الذي توجّهنا فيهم وكنّا معهم وَانَّا لَصَادِقُونَ تأكيد في محلّ القسم (٣٨) قَالَ بَلْ سَولَتُ اى فلمّا رجعوا الى ابيهم وقالوا له ما قال لهم أخوهم قال بل سوّلت أى زيّنت وسهّلت لَكُمْ أَنْفُسُكُمْ أُمّوا اردتموه فقدّرتموه والله فما أَدْرى ا الملك ان السارق يؤخذ بسرقنه فَصَبْر جَمِيلً اى فأمرى صبر جميل او فصبر جميل اجمل عَسَى ٱللَّهُ الله أَنْ يَأْتِينِي بِهِمْ جَمِيعًا بِيوسف وبنيامين واخيهما الذي توقف بمصر إنَّهُ هُوَ ٱلْعَلِيمُ بحالى وحالهم ٱلْحَكِيمُ في تدبيرها (١٩) وَتَوَلَّى عَنْهُمْ واعرض عنهم كراهة لما صادف منهم وَقَالَ يَا أَسْفَا عَلَى يُوسُف اى يا اسف تعال فهذا اوانك والاسف اشد الحزن والحسرة والالف بدل من ياء المتكلم وانما تأسف على يوسف دون اخويه والحادث رزوهما لان رزء كان قاعدة المصيبات وكان غضا آخذا بمجامع وا قلبه ولاته كان واثقا بحياتهما دون حياته ، وفي الحديث لم تعظ أمّة من الامم إنّا لله وانّا اليه راجعون عند المصيبة إلا امّة محمد صلعم الا ترى الى يعقوب عمر حين اصابه ما اصاب لم يسترجع وقال يا اسفا وَأَبْيَضَتْ عَيْنَاهُ مِنَ ٱلْحُزْنِ لَكْتُرة بكائه من الحزن كان العَبْرة محقت سوادها وقيل ضعف بصرة وقيل عمى ، وقدرى مِنَ ٱلْحَزنِ ، وفيه دليل على جواز التأسف والبكاء عند التفجع ولعلّ امثال ذلك لا تدخل تحت التكليف فانه قل من يملك نفسه عند الشدائد ولقد بكي رسول الله صلعم ٢٠ على ولده ابرهيم وقال القلب ياجزع والعين تدمع ولا نقول ما يُسْخِط الربّ وإنّا عليك يا ابرهيم لمحزونون فَهُو كَظِيم مملوء من الغيظ على اولانه ممسك له في قلبه لا يظهره فعيل بمعنى مفعول كقوله تعالى وهو مكظوم من كظم السقاء اذا شدّه على ملته او بمعنى فاعل كقوله والكاظمين الغيظ من كظم الغيظ اذا اجترعة وأصله كظم البعير جرَّته اذا ردّها في جوفة (٥٥) قالُوا تَأَللَّه تَفْتَو تَذْكُر يُوسُفَ اى لا تفتو ولا تزال تذكره تفجّعا عليه نحذف لا كما في قوله • فقلت يمين الله أَبْرَحُ قاعدا • لانه لا ٥٥ يلتبس بالاثبات فان القسم اذا لمر يكن معه علامة الاثبات كان على النفى حَتَّى تَكُونَ حَرَضًا مريضا مُشْفيها على الهلاك وقيل الحرض الذي اذابه همر أو مرض وهو في الاصل مصدر ولذلك لا يونث ولا

لتخليصه روى انهم كلموا العزير في اطلاقه فقال روبيل ايها الملك والله لتتركنا او لأصيحن صيحة

تضعمنها الحوامل وقفت شعور جسمه فخرجت من ثبابه فقال يوسف لابنه قم الى جنبة فمسم وكان

جزء ١٣ يجمع والنعت بالكسر كدنف وديف وقد قرى بد وبصمتين كالجنب أو تكون من الهالكين من ركوع الميتين (١٩) قَالَ إِنَّمَا أَشْكُو بَيِّي وَحُرْنِي همّى الذي لا اقدر الصبر عليه من البث بمعنى النشر إلى ٱللّه لا الى احد منكم ومن غيركم فخلوني وشكايتي وأعلم من اللّه من صنعه ورجته وأنّه لا يتخبّب داعيم ولا يَدَع الملتجي اليه او من الله بنوع من الالهام ما لا تعلمون من حيوة يوسف قيل رأى ملك الموت في المنام فسأله عنه فقال هو حتى وقبل علم من رؤيا يوسف انه لا يموت حتى ياخر له اخوته سجدا ه (١٧) يَا بَنِي ٱذْقَبُوا فَتَحَسَّسُوا مِنْ يُوسُفَ وَأَخِيدِ فتعرَّفوا منهما وتفحّصوا عن حالهما والنحسس تطلب الاحساس ولا تَيْأَسُوا مِنْ رَوْحِ ٱللَّهِ لا تقنطوا من فرجه وتنفيسه وقرى مِنْ رُوحِ ٱللَّهِ اى من رجته الَّتى يحيى بها العباد إنَّهُ لا يَيْأَسُ مِنْ رَوْحِ ٱللَّهِ إلَّا ٱلْقَوْمُ ٱلْكَافِرُونَ بِاللَّه وصفاته فان العارف الا يقنط من رحمته في شيء من الاحوال (٨٨) فَلَمَّا دَخَلُوا عَلَيْهِ قَالُوا يَا أَيُّهَا ٱلْعَرِيزُ بعد ما رجعوا الى مصر رجعة ثانية مَسَّنَا وَأَقْلَنَا ٱلصُّرُّ شدّة الجوع وَجِمُّنَا بِبِصَاعَة مُوْجَاة رديّة او قليلة ترد وتدفع رغبة عنها من ازجيته اذا ١٠ دفعته ومنه تزجية الزمان قيل كانت دراهم زيوفا وقيل صوفا وسمنا وقيل الصنوبر وحبة الخصراء وقيل الاقط وسويق المُقْل فَأَوْفِ لَنَا ٱلْكِيْلُ فأتهم لنا الكيل وتَصَدَّقْ عَلَيْنَا برد اخينا او بالمسامحة وقبول المزجاة او بالزيادة على ما يساويها ، واختلف في أن حرَّمة التصدَّق تعمر الانبياء او تاختص بنبينا صلعم إنّ ٱللَّهَ يَحْزِى ٱلْمُتَصَدِّقِينَ احسى الجزاء ، والتصدِّق التفضّل مطلقا ومنه قوله عم في القَصْر هذه صدقة تصدّق الله بها عليكم فأقبلوا صدقته لكنّه اختص عُرّفًا بها يُبتغى به ثواب من الله ١٥ (٩٩) قَالَ قَلْ عَلَمْتُمْ مَا فَعَلْتُمْ بِيُوسُفَ وَأَخِيمِ اى عل علمتم قجم فتبتم عنه ، وفِعْلهم باخيم افرائه عن يوسف وإذلاله حتى كان لا يستطيع ان يكلمهم الا بعجر وذلة اذ أَنتُمْ جَاعِلُونَ قبحَه فلذلك اقدمتم عليه او عاقبته واتما قال ذلك تنصحا لهم وتحريضا على التوبة وشفقة عليهم لما رأى من تجزهم وتمسكنهم لا معاتبة وتثريبا وقيل اعطوه كتاب يعقوب في تتخليص بنيامين وذكروا له ما هو فيه من الحزن على فقد يوسف واخيه فقال لهم ذلك وانما جهلهم لان فعلهم كان فعل الجهال او ٢٠ لاتهم كانوا حينتذ صبيانا طبياشين (٩) قَالُوا أَتُنَّكَ لَأَنْتَ يُوسُفُ استفهامُ تقرير ولذلك حُقَّف بان ودخول اللام عليه وقرأ ابن كثير على الإيجاب قيل عوفوه بروائه وشمائله حين كلّمهم به وقيل تبسم فعرفوه بثناياه وقيل رفع التاج عن رأسة فرأوا علامة بقرنه تشبه الشامة البيضاء وكانت لسارة ويعقوب مثلها قَالَ أَنَا يُوسُفُ وَهُذَا أَخِي من الى والمي ذكرة تعريفا لنفسه وتفخيما لشأنه وادخالا له في قوله قَدْ مَنَّ ٱللَّهُ عَلَيْنَا اى بالسلامة والكرامة إنَّهُ مَنْ يَتَفِ اى يتف اللّه ويصبر على البليّات او على الطاعات ٥٠ وعن المعاصى فَأَنَّ ٱللَّهَ لا يضبع أَجْرَ ٱلمُحسنين وضع المحسنين موضع الضمير للتنبيد على أن المحسن

من جمع بين التقوى والصبر (١٩) قَالُوا تَٱللَّهِ لَقَدْ آثَرَكَ ٱللَّهُ عَلَيْنَا اختارك علينا بحسن الصورة وكمال جزء ١٣ السيرة وَإِنْ كُنَّا لَخَاطِئِينَ والحالُ أَنَّ شأننا أنَّا كنَّا مذنبين بما فعلنا معك (٩٢) قَالَ لَا تَثْرِيبَ عَلَيْكُمْ ركوع ٤ لا تأنيب عليكم تفعيل من الترب وهو الشحم الذى يغشى الكرش للازالة كالتجليد فاستعير للتقريع الذي يمزق العرض وينوب ماء الوجه البوم متعلق بالتثريب او بالمقدر للجار الواقع خبرا للا تثريب ٥ والمعنى لا اثربكم اليوم الذى هو مظنته فما طنَّكم بسائر الآيام او بقوله يَغْفِرُ ٱللَّهُ لَكُمْ لانَّه صفح عن جريمتهم حينتذ واعترفوا بها وَهُو أَرْحَمُ ٱلرَّاحِمِينَ فانَّه يغفر الصغائر والكبائر ويتفصّل على التائب ، ومِنْ كرم يوسف انهم لمّا عرفوة ارسلوا اليه وقالوا انّك تدعونا بالبُكّرة والعشى الى الطعام ونحن نستحى منك لما فرط منّا فيك فقال ان اهل مصر كانوا ينظرون الى بالعين الأولى ويقولون سجان من بَلَّغَ عبدا بيع بعشرين درها ما بَلَغَ ولقد شُرَّفت بكم وعظمت في عيونهم حيث علموا انكم ا اخوتى واتى من حَفَدة ابرهيم (١٣) إِذْهَبُوا بِقَمِيصِي هٰذَا القميص الّذي كان عليه وقيل القميص المتوارث الذي كان في التعويذ فَأَلْقُوهُ عَلَى وَجْهِ أَبِي يَأْتِ بَصِيرًا اى يرجع بصيرا اى ذا بصر وَأَتُونِي انتمر وابي بِأَهْلِكُمْ أَجْمَعِينَ بنسائكم وذراريكم ومواليكم (٩٤) وَلَمَّا فَصَلَتِ ٱلْعِيرُ من مصر وخرجت من عمرانها ركوع ه قَالَ أَبُوهُمْ لَى حضره اتِّي لَآجِدُ رِيحَ يُوسُفَ اوجده اللّه ريح ما عبق بقميصه من ريحه حين اقبل به اليه يهوذا من ثمانين فرسخا لولا أن تُفَيِّدُونِ تنسبوني الى الفَند وهو نقصان عقل يحدث من هوم اليه يهوذا من ثمانين فرسخا لولا أن تُفَيِّدُونِ تنسبوني الله الفَند وهو نقصان عقلها ذاتى ، وجواب لولا محذوف تقديرُه لَصدَّقتموني او لَقلتُ والله لله الله لا يقال عجوز مفتَّدة لان نقصان عقلها ذاتى ، وجواب لولا محذوف تقديرُه لَصدَّقتموني او لَقلتُ اته قريب (٥٠) قَالُوا اى الحاضرون تَاللَّه إنَّكَ لَفِي ضَلَالِكَ ٱلْقَدِيمِ لفي ذهابك عن الصواب قدما بالافراط في محبة يوسف واكثار ذكرة والتوقع للقائم (٩٩) فَلَمَّا أَنْ جَآءَ ٱلْبَشِيرُ يهوذا روى انَّه قال كما احزنته جمل قميصة الملطّح بالدم الية فأفرّحة بحمل هذا الية ألقاء على وجهة طرح البشير القميص على وجه يعقوب او يعقوب نفسه فَارْتَد بَصِيرًا عاد بصيرًا لما انتعش فيه من القوّة (٩٧) قَالَ أَلَمْ أَقُلْ لَكُمْ اتّى " أعلم من الله ما لا تعلمون من حيوة يوسف وانزال الفرح وقيل اني اعلم كلام مبتداً والقول لا تياسوا من روح الله او اتى لاجد ريح يوسف (٩٥) قَالُوا يَا أَبَانَا ٱسْتَغْفِرْ لَنَا نُنُوبِنَا إِنَّا كُنَّا خَاطئينَ ومن حقّ المعترف بذنبه أن يُصْفح عنه ويُسْأَل له المغفرة (٩٩) قَالَ سَوْفَ أَسْتَغْفِرُ لَكُمْ رَبِّي إِنَّهُ فُو ٱلْخَفُورُ ٱلرَّحِيمُ المعترف بذنبه أن يُصْفح عنه ويُسْأَل له المغفرة (٩٩) قَالَ سَوْفَ أَسْتَغُفِرُ لَكُمْ رَبِّي إِنَّهُ فُو ٱلْغَفُورُ ٱلرَّحِيمُ المعترف بذنبه أن يُستحل المهم من اخره الى السحر أو الى صلوة الليل أو الى ليلة الجعة تحرّيا لوقت الإجابة أو الى أن يستحل الهم من يوسف او يعلم الله عفا عنهم فان عفو المظلوم شرط المغفرة ويويّده ما روى الله استقبل القبلة قائما ٥٠ يدعو وقام يوسف خلفه يؤمن وقاموا خلفهما اذلَّة خاشعين حتى نزل جبريل وقال ان الله قد اجاب دعوتك في وُلدك وعقد مواثيقهم بعدك على النبوة وهو إن صح فدليل على نبوتهم وأن ما صدر عنهم

جزء ١١ كان قبل استنبائهم (١٠٠) فَلَمَّا دَخَلُوا عَلَى يُوسُفَ روى الله وجد اليه رواحل واموالا ليتجهز اليه بمن ركوع ٥ معد واستقبله يوسف والملك بأهل مصر وكان اولاده الذين دخلوا معد مصر اثنين وسبعين رجلا وامرأة وكانوا حين خرجوا مع موسى ستمائة الف وخمس مائة وبضعة وسبعين رجلا سوى الذرية والهرمى آوى البه أَبُويْه ضم البه أباه وخالته واعتنقهما نزّلها منزلة الام تنزيل العم منولة الاب في قوله واله آبائك ابرهيم واسمعيل واسحف او لان يعقوب تنوقجها بعد الله والرابة تندعى الما وقال أنخلوا مصر أن شآء ه ٱللَّهُ آمنين من القحط وأصناف المكاره ، والمشيئة متعلَّقة بالدخول المكيَّف بالامن ، والدخول الأوَّل كان في موضع خارج البلد حين استقبلهم (١٠١) ورَفَعَ أَبَوَيْد عَلَى ٱلْعَرْشِ وَخَرُوا لَهُ سُجَّدًا تنحيَّة وتكرمة له فان السجود كان عندهم يجرى مجراها وقيل معناه خروا لاجله سجدا لله شكرا وقيل الضمير لله والواو لأبويه واخوته والرفع مؤخّر عن الخرور وان قُدّم لفظا للاعتمام بتعظيمه لهما وقال يا أبن فذا تأويل رُوْيَاى مِنْ قَبْلُ الَّني رأيتها ايّامَ الصِبَى قَدْ جَعَلَهَا رَتِي حَقًّا صدقا وَقَدْ أَحْسَنَ بِي اذْ أَخْرَجَنِي مِنَ ٱلسِّحْنِ ١٠ ولمر يذكر الجبّ لئلّا يكون تثريبا عليهم وَجَآء بِكُمْ مِنَ ٱلْبَدْرِ من البادية لانّهم كانوا المحاب المواشى واهل البدو مِنْ بَعْد أَنْ نَزَعُ ٱلشَّيْطَانُ بَيْنِي وَبَيْنَ إِخْوِتِي افسد بيننا وحرَّش من نزع الرائض الدابَّة اذا نخسها وحملها على الجرى إن ربّي لطيف لما يشآء لطيف التدبير له اذ ما من صعب الا وينفذ فيه مشيئته ويتسهّل دونها أنّه فو ٱلْعَلِيم بوجوه المصالح والتدابير ٱلْحَكيم الذي يفعل كلّ شيء في وقته على وجه يقتضيه الحكمة روى أن يوسف طاف بابيه في خزائنه فلما رأى خزانة القراطيس قال يا بني ها ما اعقك عندك هذه القراطيس وما كتبت الى على ثمان مراحل قال امرنى جبريل قال اوما تسأله قال انت أَبْسَطْ منى البه فسأله فقال جبريل الله امرنى بذلك لقولك واخاف ان يأكله الذئب قال فهلا خفتني (١٠١) رَبِّ قَدْ آتَيْتَنِي مِنَ ٱلمُلْكِ بعض الملك وهو ملك مصر وَعَلَّمْتَنِي مِنْ تَأْوِيلِ ٱلْأَحَادِيثِ الكُتُب او الرؤيا ومن ايضا للتبعيض لانه لمر يُوت كلّ التأويل فَاطِرَ ٱلسَّمُواتِ وَٱلْأَرْضِ مُبْدعهما وانتصابه على انَّه صفة المنادَى او منادًى برأسه أَنْت وَلِيِّي ناصرى ومتوتِّى اموى في ٱلدُّنْيَا وَٱلآخِرَةِ يتولاني بالنعمة فيهما ٢٠ تَوفَّنِي مُسْلِمًا اقبضني وَأَنْحِقْنِي بِٱلصَّالِحِينَ من آبائي او بعامّة الصالحين في الرتبة والكرامة روى ان يعقوب اقام معد اربعا وعشرين سنة ثم توفي واوصى ان يُدْفَن بالشأم الى جنب ابيد فذهب بد ودفند ثمة ثمر عاد وعاش بعده ثلاثما وعشرين سنة ثمر تاقت نفسه الى الملك المخلّد فتمنى الموت فتوقّاه الله طيبا طاهرا فتنخاصم اهل مصر في مدفنه حتى هموا بالقتال فرأوا ان يجعلوه في صندوق من مرمر ويدفنوه في النيل بحيث يمرّ عليه الماء ثمر يصل الى مصر ليكونوا شَرَعا فيه ثمر نقله موسى عمر الى مدفن آبائه ٢٥ وكان عمرة مائة وعشرين وقد ولد له من راعيل افوائيم وميشا وهو جَدَّ يوشع بن نون ورجمة اموأة

ايّوب (١٠٣) ذلك اشارة الى ما ذكر من نبأ يوسف والخطابُ فيه للرسول صلعم وهو مبتداً مِنْ أَنْبَاء جزء ١٣ الْغَيْبِ نُوحِيم البَّكَ خبران له وَمَا كُنْتَ لَدَيْهِمْ إِنْ أَجْمَعُوا أَمْرَهُمْ وَهُمْ يَمْكُرُونَ كالدليل عليهما والمعنى ركوع ٥ الْغَيْبِ نُوحِيم البَّكَ خبران له وَمَا كُنْتَ لَدَيْهِمْ إِنْ أَجْمَعُوا أَمْرَهُمْ وَهُمْ يَمْكُرُونَ كالدليل عليهما والمعنى ركوع ٥ الْغَيْبِ نُوحِيم البَّكَ خبران له وَمَا كُنْتَ لَمَ تنحضر اخوة يوسف حين عزموا على ما هموا به من ال قد النبأ غيب لم تعرف الا بالوحى لاتك لم تنحضر اخوة يوسف حين عزموا على ما هموا به من ان ياجعلوه في غيابة الجبّ وم يمكرون به وبأبيه ليرسله معهم ومن المعلوم الذي لا ياخفي على مكذّبيك ان ياجعلوه في غيابة الجبّ وم يمكرون به وبأبيه ليرسله معهم ومن المعلوم الذي لا ياخفي على مكذّبيك وانها حذف هذا الشقّ استغناء بذكره في غير هذه القصّة وانّها حذف هذا الشقّ استغناء بذكره في غير هذه القصّة كقوله ما كنت تعلمها انت ولا قومك من قبل هذا وَمَا أَكْثَرُ ٱلنَّاسِ وَلَوْ حَرَصْتَ على ايمانهم وبالغت في اظهار الآيات عليهم بمومنين لعنادهم وتصميمهم على الكفر (١٠٤) ومَا تَسْأَلُهُمْ عَلَيْد على الانباء او القران مِنْ أَجْرٍ جُعْل كما يفعله حَمِلة الأخبار إنْ هُو اللَّا ذِكْرُ عظة من اللَّه لِلْعَالَمِينَ عامَّة (٥٠١) وَكَأْتِينَ مِنْ آيَة ركوع ٢ وكم من آية والمعنى وكأى عدد شئت من الدلائل الدالة على وجود الصانع وحكمته وكمال قدرته ا وتوحيده في السَّمُواتِ وَالْأَرْضِ يَمُرُّونَ عَلَيْهَا على الآيات ويشاعدونها وَهُمْ عَنْهَا مُعْرِضُونَ لا يتفكرون وتوحيده في السَّمُواتِ وَالْأَرْضِ بالرفع على الله مبتدأ خبرُه يمرّون فيكون لها الصمير في عليها فيها ولا يعتبرون بها ، وقرى واللَّرْضُ بالرفع على الله مبتدأ خبرُه يمرّون فيكون لها الصمير في عليها وبالنصب على ويطون الارض وقرى وَالْأَرْض يَمْشُونَ عَلَيْهَا اى يترددون فيها فيرون آثار الامم الهالكة (١٠٩) وَمَا يُؤْمِنُ أَكْثَرُهُمْ بِٱللَّهِ في إقرارهم بوجودة وخالقيَّته اللَّا وَهُمْ مُشْرِكُونَ بعبادة غيرة أو باتتخاذ الأحبار اربابا ونسبة النبيني البه تعالى او القول بالنور والظلمة او النظر الى الاسباب وتحوذلك وقبل الآية ه ا في مشركي مكَّة وقيل في المنافقين وقيل في اهل الكتاب (١٠٠) أَفَا مِنُوا أَنْ تَأْتِيهُمْ غَاشِيَّةٌ مِنْ عَذَابِ ٱللَّهِ عقوبة تغشاهم وتشملهم أو تَأْتِيهُمُ ٱلسَّاعَةُ بَغْتَةً فَجِأَةً من غير سابقة علامة وَفُمْ لا يَشْعُرُونَ بإتيانها غير مستعدين لها (١٠٨) قُلْ فُذه سبيلي يعنى الدعوة الى التوحيد والاعداد للمعاد ولذلك فسر السبيل بقوله أَدْعُو إِلَى ٱللّهِ وقيل هو حال من الياء عَلَى بَصِيرة بيان وحجّة واضحة غير عمياء أَنَا تأكيدُ للمستتر في الحواو على بصيرة لاته حال منه او مبتدأً خبره على بصيرة ومن ٱتبعني عطف عليه وسُجّان ٱللّه وما ٣٠ أَنَا مِنَ ٱلْمُشْرِكِينَ وانتَوه تنزيها من الشركاء (١٠٩) وَمَا أَرْسَلْنَا مِنْ قَبْلِكَ إِلَّا رِجَالًا ردُّ لقولهم لو شاء ربنا لأنزل ملائكة وقبل معناه نفى استنباء النساء يُوحَى البهم كما يوحى البك وتميزوا بذلك عن غيرهم وقرأ حفص نُوحِي في كلّ القران ووافقه جزة والكسائي في سورة الانبياء مِنْ أَقْلِ ٱلْقَرَى لأنَ العلها اعلم واحلم من اهل البدو أَفَلَمْ يَسِيرُوا فِي ٱلأَرْضِ فَيَنْظُرُوا كَيْفَ كَانَ عَاقِبَةُ ٱلَّذِينَ مِنْ قَبْلِهِمْ من الكذبين بالرسل والآيات فيحذروا تكذيبك اومن المشغوفين بالدنيا المتهالكين عليها فينقلعوا عن حبها ٥٥ وَلَدَارُ ٱلْآخِرَةِ ولدار الحال او الساعة او الحبوة الآخرة خَيْرٌ للّذينَ ٱتَّقُوا الشرك والمعاصى أَفَالَ يَعْقُلُونَ يستعملون عقولهم ليعرفوا انها خير وقرأ نافع وابن عامر وعاصمر ويعقوب بالناء حملا على قوله قل هذه

جره ١٦ سبيلي اى قل لهم افلا تعقلون (١١٠) حَتَّى إذًا أَسْتَيَّاسَ ٱلرُّسُلُ غاية محدوف دلّ عليه الكلام اى لا يغررُهم ركوع ١ تمادى ايامهم فان من قبلهم أمهلوا حتى أيس الرسل عن النصر عليهم في الدنيا او عن ايمانهم لانهماكهم في الكفر منرقهين متمادين فيه من غير وازع وَظَنُّوا أَنَّهُمْ قَدْ كُذَبُوا اى كذبتهم انفسهم حين حدّثتهم بانهم ينصرون او كذبهم القوم بوعد الايمان وقيل الصمير للمرسل اليهم اي وطن المرسَلُ اليهم ان الرسل قد كذبوهم بالدعوة والوعيد وقيل الاول للمرسل اليهم والثاني للرسل اى وظنوا ه ان الرسل قد كُذبوا وأخلفوا فيما وعد لهم من النصر وخُلط الامر عليهم وما روى عن ابن عباس رضه ان السرسل طنّوا انهم أخْلِفوا ما وعدهم الله من النصر إن صحّ فقد اراد بالظيّ ما يهجس في القلب على طريف الوسوسة هذا وأن المراد به المبالغة في التراخي والامهال على سبيل التمثيل وقراً غير الكوفيين بالتشديد اى وظن الرسل ان القوم قد كذبوهم فيما اوعدوهم وقرى كذبوا بالتخفيف وبناء الفاعل اى وظنّوا انّهم قد كنبوا فيما حدّثوا به عند قومهم لما تراخى عنهم ولم يروا له اثرا ١٠ جَاءَفُمْ نَصْرُنَا فَنُنَجِّى مَنْ نَشَآء النبي والمؤمنين واتما لم يعينهم للدلالة على انهم الذين يستأهلون ان يشاء نجاتهم لا يشاركهم فيه غيرهم وقرأ ابن عامر وعاصم ويعقوب على لفظ الماضي المبني للمفعول وقرى فَنَجَا وَلَا يُرَدُّ بَأْسُنَا عَن ٱلْقُومِ ٱلْمُجْرِمِينَ اذا نزل بهم وفيه بيان للمَشِيئين (١١١) لَقَدُّ كَانَ فِي قَصَصِهُم في قصص الانبياء واممهم او في قصة يوسف واخوته عبرة لأولى الألباب لذوى العقول المبرّاة عن شوائب الإلف والركون الى الحس ما كان حديثًا يُفْتَرَى ما كان القران حديثا يفترى ولكن تصديق ها ٱلَّذِي بَينَ يَدَيْدِ من الكتب الالهينة وتفصيل كلِّ شَيْ يُحْتاج اليه في الدين اذ ما من امر دينيّ الآوله سَنَدٌ من القوان بوسط او بغير وسط وَفْدًى من الضلال وَرَحْمَة ينال بها خير الدارين لِقُوم يُؤْمِنُون يصدّقونه ، وعن النبى صلعم عُلموا ارقاء كم سورة يوسف فانّه اينما مسلم تلاها وعلمها اهله وما ملكت يمينه عون الله عليه سكرات الموت واعطاه القوة أن لا يحسد مسلما •

جزء ١٦ سبيلي أي قل لهم افلا تعقلون (١١٠) حَتَّى إذًا أَسْتَيْأَسَ ٱلرُّسْلُ غاية محذوف دلّ عليه الكلام أي لا يغررهم ركوع ٢ تنمادى ايّامهم فان من قبلهم أمهِلوا حتى أيس الرسل عن النصر عليهم في الدنيا اوعن ايمانهم لانهماكهم في الكفر مترقهين متمادين فيه من غير وازع وَظَنُّوا أَنَّهُمْ قَدْ كُذُبُوا اى كذبتهم انفسهم حين حدّثتهم بانهم ينْصَرون او كذبهم القوم بوعد الايمان وقيل الصمير للمرسل اليهم اي وظي المرسَلُ اليهم أنّ الرسل قد كذبوهم بالدعوة والوعيد وقيل الأول للمرسل اليهم والثاني للرسل اى وظنّوا ه ان الرسل قد كُذبوا وأخْلِفوا فيما وعد لهم من النصر وخُلْط الامر عليهم وما روى عن ابن عبّاس رضه ان الرسل طنوا انهم أخُلِفوا ما وعدهم الله من النصر إن صحّ فقد اراد بالظيّ ما يهجس في القلب على طريق الوسوسة هذا وأن المراد به المبالغة في التراخي والامهال على سبيل التمثيل وقراً غير الكوفيين بالتشديد اى وظن الرسل ان القوم قد كذبوهم فيما اوعدوهم وقرى كَذَبُوا بالتخفيف وبناء الفاعل اى وظنّوا انهم قد كذبوا فيما حدّثوا به عند قومهم لما تراخى عنهم ولم يروا له اثرًا ١٠ جَاءَفُمْ نَصْرُنَا فَنُنَجِّى مَنْ نَشَآء النبي والمؤمنين واتما لم يعينهم للدلالة على اتهم الذين يستأهلون ان يشاء ناجاتهم لا يشاركهم فيه غيرهم وقرأ ابن عامر وعاصم ويعقوب على لفظ الماضي المبني للمفعول وقرى فَنَجَا وَلَا يُرَدُّ بَأَسْنَا عَن ٱلْقُومِ ٱلْمُجْرِمِينَ اذا نول بهم وفيه بيان للمَشِيئين (١١١) لَقَدْ كَانَ فِي قَصَصِهِمْ في قصص الانبياء واممهم او في قصة يوسف واخوته عبرة لأولى ٱلألباب لذوى العقول المبرّاة عن شوائب الإلف والركون الى الحس مَا كَانَ حَدِيثًا يُفْتَرَى ما كان القران حديثا يفترى وَلْكِنْ تَصْدِيقَ وا ٱلَّذِي بَيْنَ يَدَيْدِ مِن الكتب الالهينة وَتَفْصِيلَ كُلِّ شَيْ يُحْتاجِ اليه في الدين اذ ما من امر ديني الا وله سَنَدُ من القران بوسط او بغير وسط وَفْدًى من الضلال وَرَحْمَة يُنال بها خير الدارين لقوم يُومِنون يصدّقونه ، وعن النبيّ صلعم عَلِّموا ارقاء كم سورة يوسف فانّه اينما مسلم تلاها وعلمها اهله وما ملكت يمينه عون الله عليه سكرات الموت واعطاه القوة أن لا يحسد مسلما •

